# Chapter Prologue

Have you ever secretly admired someone? Admire their good looks. Admire their talents. Admire how cute they are. Anything that leads you to seek out and find out what they look like or what they do. Especially nowadays, in the age of social media, which makes it much easier for people to secretly admire someone.

If you have experienced this feeling, then you are like 'Ongsa' who secretly admires 'Sun', the popular girl in school, without even expecting to exist in her eyes. Just feeling happy scrolling through her phone and seeing her face. Ongsa would never have dared to think that there would be a day when the 23.5 degree tilt of the earth's axis could bring her closer to the “Sun”.

Questioning whether what she felt was simple 'admiration' or not.

Meet "23.5 Degrees that the Earth Tilts", Yuri's second work published by everY. It's not often that we come across this kind of work, but when we do, it's guaranteed to be fun. We should also start this by saying that this story is so beautiful (as much as a long trip to Neptune). A story about an innocent love in the turbulent teenage years that will make you smile as you read from the first page to the last page.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter Intro

* “Ongsa, Sun is here.”

The innocent, naive one is always the victim.

* “Where?!”

After turning around and not seeing the said person, she turns her head back to her meatball vanishing as if getting stolen.

* “Ah...someone did steal it (- - ")”
* “Tinh, did you take my meatball again? Damn you!! Spit it out.”
* “Ouch, ouch, Ongsa, don't strangle me. Cough, cough” 一The only boy ‘?’ in the group cries for help.
* “What goes around comes around” 一Charoen lectures, not even helping.
* “Charoen, you trashy friend, Ongsa, I can't breathe. Cough, cough”

A slender female student is strangling a chubby male student with another female student laughing at the side. It might look like a violent scene, but it's common for these kids.

***Tinh, Charoen* and *Ongsa*,** three best friends, have been close since middle school. Now that they're in the tenth grade, they're still from the same class.

* “Ongsa, Sun is here” 一Charoen repeats Tinh's words.

… However…

* “Where?!”

…A naive person is naive…

* “Hahahaha” 一The two dear friends laugh at their best friend's silliness.

Ongsa wasn't usually easily fooled. The thing is, today, she hasn't seen someone's face since morning.

***Sun****…*this name has a particular impact on Ongsa. Sun is in the tenth grade, the same as her.

They're like friends.

…No...

They're acquaintances.

...Also no…

The truth is, Ongsa knows Sun, but she's not sure if Sun knows her..

…To put it simply…

#### …Ongsa has a crush on her…

For a long while now.

The feelings were so strong…that her gang began to notice. But no matter how strong the feelings are, Ongsa can't express them. She's a shy person. She doesn't have that much courage. More importantly, Ongsa is a girl. How can she ever say things like that when Sun…

…is also a girl…?

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 1: [A coincidence / A Small World / Destiny](https://youtu.be/68Rc1YgSSEI)

Beginning a semester with complaints and getting bored during a school break is common for middle schoolers. ‘Ongsa’ is one of those who feel that way. When you are drowned in piles of work while studying and suddenly have this damn much free time during the school break, it's hard to adjust. The other thing that makes Ongsa think this school break is more tedious than usual is that she just got dumped. Getting dumped isn't actually accurate. It's more like she was forced to accept the truth. That is…

*…Some good people are better ofl friends, not lovers…*

Ongsa was usually sent to cram school during school breaks and wouldn't have this much free time to get bored. But since this is a school break befores the tenth grade, she's busy with loads of things.

The document submission. Preparatory courses.

Other preparations. Yada, yada, yada.

That's why her family decided not to send her to cram school during this school break. Ongsa was happy that she didn't have to study at first. Well, she had no idea staying home would be so boring. And this is only the first week.

* “I'm booooooooooooooored!!”

She's home alone. She can be as loud as she wishes.

* “Woof!” Actually, she isn't alone.
* “What's wrong, Latte?”
* “Woof!!”

She's alone. With another creature

* “Woof woof!!”
* “I didn't want to yell. I was bored”
* “Woof!!”
* “Quit complaining, will you? I'll eat you”

Yes. This is Ongsa's talent…She can converse with dogs.

* “Wow, Gam's school just held the commencement ceremony? How late” Ongsa isn't usually talkative, but she talks a lot when alone for some reason.
* “She uploaded tons of photos on IG. It could be a gallery”

Like other ninth graders, Gam, Ongsa's primary school friend who goes to a di?erent school, have posted photos of her commencement day on a popular application, Instagram. Ongsa scrolls down her timeline while complaining (to her dog) since she is free until she stumbles across this particular photo.

*…A group photo...*

It looks like any normal group photos of the commencement day of middle schoolers, but what distinguishes it from others for Ongsa, who aimlessly scrolls down the timeline, is…instead of it being a photo of a group of friends posing together, it seems a group of people surrounding one person. When Ongsa reads the caption below…

#### ‘A photo with the famous girl of our gen feelingexcited’

Ongsa assumes the girl in the center is a popular person of the generation. Her friend probably asked her for a photo.

* “Isn't she cute, Latte?"
* “Woof!!”
* “Right? I think so too. Oh! Gam tagged her, Let me take a look”
* “Woof!”
* “What? I'll just check. Look. She's super cute”

Ongsa finally has something to do on this one tedious day. That something is snooping on a stranger's Instagram account.



It ends with her following that person…

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Ongsa, go up and get Alpha”
* “You can give her a call. Why are you making me go up there?”
* “I texted her before we left, and she said her battery was dying. I called her earlier, but she didn't pick up. I guess her battery is dead. Go get her so she knows where we parked”
* “Send latte" 一Ongsa negotiates.
* “I'll give him your allowance, then”
* “Ugggh, Dad. All right” 一Defeated, Ongsa gets out of the car as her father commands.

Their family will be having dinner at her grandpa's today. Ongsa, with her father and dog, drove out of their house to pick up her sister at the cram school before heading to their grandpa's place together.

Ongsa drags her feet to the elevator. During the school break, every fiber of her body is filled with laziness. Why didn't her father ask Latte? It's just to get Alpha. A genius dog like Latte can definitely accomplish it.

Alpha's classroom is on the seventh ﬂoor. Ongsa remembers it well since she usually waits for her sister here to go home together after class. Now that she thinks about it, coming to the cram school without having to study somewhat feels great. She feels liberated.

Ongsa steps into the elevator to get her sister on the seventh ﬂoor. As the door closes, Ongsa spots someone running in the distance. Since Ongsa isn't in a hurry, she opens the door for that person.

* “Thank you” 一The girl thanks her, panting from the run to the elevator

Ongsa o?ers her a smile due to her lack of conversational skills. But when she sees the girl clearly, the world stops for a moment.

…This person…

When Ongsa realizes it, the door opens on the fifth ﬂoor and the girl steps out. Before she leaves, she turns around and smiles at Ongsa again.

...is freaking cute…

Ongsa locks her eyes on the girl until the door closes. Have you ever felt this way? You recognize someone because you see them every day on social media, know all their movements, and learn about their life as if you're close to them, but when you meet them in real life, you can't greet them even if you want to.

You know them…but they don't know you.

After that day, Ongsa snoops on the girl's Instagram account seriously. She checks every photo and reads every caption and gains some more information.

Her name is Sun. They're the same age. She's a cat person.

And she's a super-duper cute ><

It's similar to being an artist's fan. When you fall for them, you find more information about them. When you know more about them, you like them even more. When you meet them, you want to see them again. Ongsa is like that. She doesn't understand why she suddenly feels this way toward someone her age. Ongsa simply thinks Sun is cute. Sun's photos put her in a good mood, and their encounter that day let her know Sun is a hundred times cuter than in the photos. Ongsa has actually tried visiting the cram school several times in the hope of meeting Sun again, but they still never crossed paths. Well, coincidences don't happen easily…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Ongsaaaaaaa”
* “Oh, Tinh, hi. You're early”
* “Don't hi me. Damn you, you didn't take the preparatory courses. That damn Chaoren as well. She was nowhere to be found. You all fucking abandoned meeeeee”
* “Sorry, sorry. My relatives suddenly gathered and went on a trip, and my family joined them on a whim. When we were back, it was one week left. I really couldn't be bothered. Didn't I text you? Why did you go?”
* “Easy said than done, girl. Where else could I have possibly been? My dad drove me right to the school gate. He would drive me up to the classroom if he could. I had no idea where else to be, anyway. You were jolly with your family while Charoen basically disappeared. I didn't know if she enjoyed her school break or died. I couldn't contact her. We only have us three in the whole school. Who else could I have mingled with, Ongsa, you punk? Answer meeee”

Her short question is answered with such a lengthy reply as if telling a tale. It implies that her friend has been waiting to complain for ages.

* “Ongsa, Tinh”

Speak of the devil. The last one of the gang has finally arrived.

* “Charoooooooooen, are you not deeeeead?”
* “Wow…Fuck you. Is that really your greeting?” 一Charoen tells Tinh.
* “Yes, it is, especially for you. I couldn't contact you the entire school break and you weren't active on social media. I thought you vanished”
* "Right. You didn't reply to my texts” 一Ongsa chimes in
* “I made a pilgrimage to the frontier with my grandpa, the monk”
* “Huuuuh?!!” 一Her two friends cry out in shock.
* “A pilgrimage?” 一Ongsa repeats to make sure she hasn't misheard it.
* “Yeah”
* “But you're a girl. Why did your grandpa let you accompany him?” 一Tinh asks.

They know Charoen's grandpa got ordained way before she was born, and he's an extremely strict monk. How could he have allowed his niece, Charoen, to pilgrimage with him?

* “Actually, I didn't go with my grandpa. I went with my dad. Here's the thing, my family didn't want my grandpa to make a pilgrimage because of his old age, but he insisted, so my dad accompanied him to keep an eye on him from afar”
* “And you followed your dad?” 一Tinh asks.
* “Yeah”
* “And he allowed you?” 一Ongsa asks.
* “No, I followed him secretly and got caught by my dad in the woods. He couldn't make me leave because I didn't know the way. He also couldn't send me back himself, worried about my grandpa. In the end, I pilgrimaged with my grandpa”
* “Seriously?!” 一Ongsa and Tinh exclaim at the same time once again.
* “No. I lied about my grandpa's pilgrimage from the start. Are you crazy? My grandpa is seventy. Who would let go on a pilgrimage? My dad also has a job. He wouldn't be able to accompany my grandpa. Plus, if I followed my dad into the woods as I said, he would've stomped me to death right there and then. You're so easily fooled. Haha”
* “You puuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuunk!! You were super serious, so we were sold. I'm an innocent person. How can I ever be onto you? Chaoren?”
* “Where have you been, then? Tell us the truth this time” 一Ongsa asks her friend again.
* “I practiced dharma with my grandma”
* “Is it true?”
* “Yes, Tinh. I stayed at the temple in the woods for a month. Phones were prohibited. That was why I didn't contact you”
* “Oh” 一The two friends finally understand.
* “Why did you button your collar?” 一Tinh asks after observing his friend's uniforme thoroughly.
* “It's a style”
* “Uggggh!!”

Ongsa, Tinh, and Charoen are considered weird by other students. They, as a result, have been close since middle school and even gotten in the same class in the tenth grade. It's uncertain if it's all fated by heaven or cursed by hell.

DINGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG!!!!!!!!!

The bell for the morning assembly goes o? a while after their chat. All three of them leave their school bags on the bench and attend the assembly as usual. As they walk there, Ongsa's eyes land on a familiar face. Someone she never thought she would see here. At this time

The owner of the Instagram account Ongsa snooped on the whole school break

...Sun…

...In a high school uniform…

...In the same school as her…

- “What?!!!”

...Coincidences rarely happen…

...but it's not as rare as you think...

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 2: [Corner](https://youtu.be/CIb9ltiGWpE)

* “What's wrong, Ongsa?”
* Nothing. Let's get to the assembly” 一Ongsa pretends nothing has happened, though her heart is doing a hip-hop dance.

Guess how shocked Ongsa is to see Sun in a row near her. She's so stunned that she keeps her hands folded over her chest after saying prayers, and Charoen has to pull them down. Ongsa continues to zone out throughout the first day of school.

* “Ongsa, what's wrong? You seem in a daze. Did you not sleep well?” 一Tinh asks in worry
* “Yes. I went to bed late last night” 一Ongsa plays along, unbothered to explain and also not knowing how to explain it to her friends.
* “You can't be like this. School has started. You need to adjust your bedtime, or you'll be doomed” 一Charoen warns.
* “Okay, I'll go to bed early tonight”

How hilarious it is that Ongsa suddenly became a fan of a girl her age, and suddenly the girl moved to the same school. The funnier thing is even though they're so close, nothing changes from when they were in di?erent schools.

Some things have indeed changed, though. Ongsa has found Sun's Facebook and Twitter accounts, and she has sent a friend request and followed her.

...That's all…

Ongsa loves it when Sun smiles.

... She's absolutely happy to see her smiling this close…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Ongsa, if we don't select our positions, they'll make us dance. What do we do?”

- “...”

* “Ongsa!!!”

- “Huh?!”

* “Did you hear Charoen's question? Daaaamn, you scroll through your phone all day, every day. Does your boyfriend live in there? Look up and talk to us, will you? 一Tinh nags.

Ongsa puts her phone on the table immediately

* “What?”
* “I'm asking you which positions we should take for Sports Day. Will you dance like last year? 一Charoen asks again.
* “Nah...I'll pass. Can't be bothered to practice”
* “Yeah. Me, too”

As they discuss it, someone approaches them.

* “Tinh”
* “Oh...Pai. Hi”

Charoen and Ongsa are the timid ones in the gang, hardly socializing. Tinh is on the contrary. He's a social animal, knowing everyone in school. The senior he greeted earlier is the head of the activity team of the student council

* “Do you have a position on Sports Day?”
* “Not yet, What about it?”
* “Do you mind helping the student council with the palanquin team?”
* “You want me to sit on it?”
* “No, I want you to help carry it”

…CLANK!!!...

#### WARNING: KEEP YOUR FEET FROM THE PIECES OF YOUR FACE

* “HAHAHAHAHA!!”
* “If you don't want me to slap your teeth o?, stop laughing right now, both of you!” 一After telling his friends o?, Tinh turns to the senior and kicks up a fuss
* “What the heck, Pai? How can you make a fragile girl like me carry the palanquin? How did you come up with that? Why are you so cruel?”
* “Please, Tinh…Lend me a hand. We're short of sta?. I don't know whom to turn to. The Sports Day council took everyone. Think of it as for the sake of our school, please, Tinh”
* “Ugh…Come on, the palanquin is heavy. Will I be able to lift it?”
* “Of course. There are eight people. It won't be that heavy. The girl on the palanquin is tiny”
* “And I have to carry it with those bulky boys? Can't these two help me?” 一Tinh passes the buck to Ongsa and Charoen.
* “Whoa, how could you come up with that idea? I can be of help, but Ongsa is lucky enough to be able to carry herself on her feet, yet you suggest she lifts the palanquin”
* “I don't want to go alone. It's lonely. The boys will tease me if I practice with them by myself. A fragile girl like me shouldn't be sent alone to a pack of wolves. I don't care, Pai. If these two don't go with me, I'll pass” 一Tinh negotiates.

The female senior contemplates for a while. There aren't many free students left since each color has assigned their tasks to most. Plus, finding someone to carry the palanquin isn't easy.

* “All right…Your friends can be the support team of the parade of the general team”
* “Okay! Deal. At your service” 一Charoen says gladly.
* “Wait, Charoen...Did you ask me?”
* “Come on, Tinh…I can see in your eyes that you want to help our school, and we will sacrifice ourselves to accompany you. No worries”
* “Assholeeeeeeeeeeeee!!”
* “Okay. It's a deal. Thanks a lot. I'm o?”
* “Wait, Pai. Waaaait. Ugh!! She's gone. Nobody listens to me”
* “Now we all have positions on Sports Day. How lucky, right, Ongsa?”
* “Yeah ^^”
* “Right…how lucky, you piece of shit. You're lucky over my misfortuneeeee!!!”

Tinh's duty to carry the palanquin doesn't require anything much. He simply has to practice one week before Sports Day. The same goes for Ongsa and Charoen's support team. And so, while everyone prepares for Sports Day, the three friends have more free time than others.

* “Ongsa, I think you've been on your phone too much lately” 一Tinh analyzes his friend's behavior, having nothing else to do.
* “Right. Are you talking to someone?” 一Charoen chimes in.
* “No”
* “Hey...Seriously, did you get over it?”
* “Over what?”
* “Ton”
* “Tinh, you bastard…” 一The question is so straightforward that Charoen swears softly.
* “Well...I don't feel anything anymore. To be honest, I think I've never had feelings for him in the first place” 一Ongsa rarely describes what she feels for this long.
* “Great. We're worried about you, okay? It's nice that you got over him. We're all friends, nonetheless” 一Tinh pats Ongsa's shoulder for encouragement.

To say she feels nothing at all is actually inaccurate… Because she does...

...It just doesn't hurt as much as before…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Tinh, this is your spot. Count the steps for the others when you walk so you all go together”

It's finally one week before Sports Day, the period students don't go to school to study.

* “Ongsa, bring water to those on the second ﬂoor. Charoen, help me lift this”

It's absolute chaos. Ongsa hates activities with heaps of people like this, but it's better than dancing last year.

* “Hey, hey” 一Someone taps Ongsa's shoulder.

She turns around and almost drops the buckets in her hands

...Sun…

* “Do you know the room for the student council's parade people?”

- “Ah…”

* “Sun!” 一Someone shouts before Ongsa can utter a word.
* “Hi, Pai. I just saw you standing there. Which room do I go to?”
* “On the second ﬂoor. Ongsa is delivering water to those upstairs. Ongsa, take her there”

- “Ah…”

* “Come on, let me help” 一The girl takes one of the buckets from her.
* “...” 一 The cat has gotten Ongsa's tongue.
* “Let's go”
* “Ah...Yeah…”

…It seems Sports Day this year will be more enjoyable than she thought…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

If you think being in the general team of Sports Day will make Ongsa and Sun get closer, you're… Wrong!!

As mentioned before, Ongsa lacks conversational skills and barely has human relations. So, unsurprisingly, Ongsa is still just a fan.

Sports Day is eventually over, and everything turns to normal.

* “Ongsa”
* “Hmn?”
* “Do you have a crush on Sun from Class 6?”

- “Huh!?”

Not only Ongsa is shocked by Tinh's sudden question, but also Charoen. Charoen and Tinh know Sun since she was the one sitting on the palanquin Tinh carried.

* “I'm serious, I really want to know”
* “Are you crazy? How can I have a crush on her? She's a girl” 一Ongsa quickly denies.
* “What's wrong with that? I'm into boys” 一Tinh replies with a deadpan face.
* “That's you. I'm a girl. How can I be into girls? You're asking a silly question” 一Ongsa still denies it.
* “Really? Before you spoke, did you see Sun's IG account on your phone screen? Don't you think I never noticed you snooping on Sun's Facebook and IG all day. I've caught you since school break but realized it during the preparation for Sports Day. When Sun showed up, you smiled so freaking brightly. Besides, on Sports Day, you kept photographing the girl on the palanquin even if your friend was carrying it. You were obvious. You have a thing for her?”
* “No”
* “Reeeeeally (-O-)”
* “All right. I'll admit it. I like her”
* “Holy shit!!...Are you a lesbian, Ongsa?” 一Charoen cries out in shock.
* “Ugh! Listen. I like her, like, I adore her. She's cute, so I'm a fan. I don't like her the way I want her to be my girlfriend”
* “Oh…” 一Charoen seems to understand
* “I'll wait and see” 一Tinh…is on the contrary.

***I just love it when she smiles. Does it mean I have a crush on her?*** 一Ongsa wonders but says nothing.

* “Let's change the topic. The student council will organize a volunteer camp during school break. Will you two join it? Pai asked me to ask you” 一Tinh starts a new topic.
* “I'll be in cram school” 一Ongsa answers.
* “I'll pilgrimage with my grandpa”
* “Charoen…” 一Tinh cut short.
* “Okay, okay. I'll quit joking. I don't have plans for the school break. Totally free. Will you join the camp?”
* “I'm considering it. I'll go if you go. Will you?"
* “But Ongsa can't go”
* “Hey, it's okay. You two go. Don't worry about me”
* “Our gang will be incomplete. Why don't you ask your mom first? It's only four days”
* “Okay...I'll try”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

After the brutal final exam is over, it's finally the day that the student council has selected for the volunteer camp in Ayutthaya. Everyone must gather at the school at five to reach the destination in the late morning. Surprisingly, Ongsa easily got permission to participate because ‘she should see the world more.’

* “Good morning, sir. Wow, Ongsa, you look awful. Did you have to pry her o? the bed?”
* “Something like that, Tinh. Well, I'll leave Ongsa to both of you. Don't let her doze o? while standing”
* “Sure. We'll look after her. I'll slap her awake with my slipper if she sleeps. No worries” 一

It sounds like he truly adores his friend.

When Ongsa's father leaves, she throws her backpack on the table and leans down to sleep.

* “So sleepy” 一Ongsa grumbles, barely opening her eyes.
* “Ongsa...who can possibly make you wide awake at this moment?” 一Tinh asks.
* “Ti?any Hwang, Girls' Generation,” 一Ongsa replies drowsily with her favorite singer.
* “I think this person will get you wide awake way better than Ti?any. Turn around” Charoen and Ongsa turn their heads in the direction Tinh suggests.
* “Sunny!” 一Charoen exclaims in shock, spotting Sun walking here with her backpack.
* “It's Sun. Sunny has bigger boobs”
* “Tinh, you bastard!!!”

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 3: [A Sucker](https://youtu.be/ykHRC1lZMG8)

This is Ongsa's first time participating in this kind of camp. Everything feels new. The sta? member, Pai, told everyone beforehand that they accepted loads of people this year due to the various tasks, which was true. Once they're in Ayutthaya, Ongsa's vision blurs because of the moving crowd.

* “Tinh, Tinh, have you put your baggage away?”
* “Yes. What's the matter, Pai?”
* “Help me distribute the camp notebooks. To everyone”
* “Oh, sure. Ongsa, Charoen, have you put away your baggage? Let's hand out the camp notebooks”

Ongsa sneaks a smile upon hearing that, planning to hand the notebook to Sun herself. She fails because Sun goes to the restroom and her friend takes it for her. It's a failure.

Did Ongsa jinx herself before leaving her house to lead her to these constant failures? Even though they're both here, Ongsa has never had a chance to work with Sun. It's not surprising or anything. An active person like Sun and a timid person like Ongsa aren't bound to work together. Throughout four days at the camp, Ongsa has failed over and over. This level of failing is not normal. It's over the top.

Finally, it's the last night of the camp. They're having a party before going to bed, something similar to a campfire party for middle schoolers. The sta? members have prepared shows to reward the campers for sacrificing their time to do volunteering work for four days.

* “Next, the youngest of our team will perform for you. Please give Sun a round of applauseeee!!”

Ongsa's head ﬂies up from her phone as soon as she hears Pai, the host, announcing the name. They clap and holler when the pretty girl of the camp steps up. Ongsa is one of them.

* “What are you performing today, Sun?” 一Pai points the microphone toward her.
* “I'm going to sing” 一Sun replies and ﬂashes a smile that melts half of the boys' hearts before resuming, “I actually had a guitarist while rehearsing, but my friend had something urgent and couldn't come. Does anyone know how to play guitar…?”

With that, everyone looks at each other. Many raise their hands, but Ongsa is surprised that one of them is someone beside her.

* “Charoen, it is” 一Pai chooses.

Charoen gets up to take the guitar and chords and sits next to Sun, leaving her two best friends exchanging confused glances.

* “Does Charoen know how to play guitar, Ongsa? How come I never knew?”
* “I don't know either” 一Ongsa answers.
* “All right. Since you're ready, it's time for Sun and Charoen's performanceeee” They all clap their hands.
* “Okay. One, two, three, let's go!” 一Charoen counts and strums on the guitar.

*“Why do you have to smile every time we cross paths? Why is every word you speak so sweet?*

*Why do you have to look pleased when I look into your eyes? I'm going…crazy... ♫”*

Sun sings along with the guitar with her sweet voice.

*She's already so cute. Does she need to sing this well, too?*

...Ongsa wonders…

*“♪... ♫… It’s like you have a spell that weakens my heart Do you know someone’s fiustered?*

*I'm a sucker for someone like you. I keep daydreaming, not eating or sleeping I want to tell you once. Please, I’m begging you*

*Can you stop being cute? My heart is melting. Oh whoa, whoa…*

*Someone with my looks must know their place Keeping it inside despite their racing heart*

*I don't dare to tell an angel to adore this humble man It’s like you have a spell that weakens my heart*

*Do you know someone’s fiustered?*

*I'm a sucker for someone like you. I keep daydreaming, not eating or sleeping I want to tell you once. Please, I’m begging you*

*Can you stop being cute? My heart is melting. Oh whoa, whoa… What should I do with my heart? What should I do with love? You make me overthink. I lose to you completely, to be honest*

*My heart shouts that I like you, but I stand there, confused, when I see you What do I do to get over it? I fell for you…with all my heart...♫…♪”*

***Song:*** [**แพ้ทาง *by LABANOON***](https://youtu.be/T_4RvW2zFww)

...Ongsa thinks Sun shouldn't sing this song…

...Ongsa should be the one singing it…

...Every line hits her right in the feels…

* “You're even recording it. How slutty…” 一Someone next to her taunts her.
* “I'm filming Charoen” 一Ongsa makes an excuse to save herself, getting caught.
* “Right…Filming your friend, huh? Only half of Charoen's face is seen as if she's a ghost. You think I'm a freaking idiot, Miss Ongsa?”

Unable to argue, Ongsa remains silent.

* “Hey, can I sing, too?” 一Charoen asks all of a sudden, making everyone look at each other in puzzlement, especially her two best friends. They have no clue what Charoen is up to.
* “Charoen…you want to sing?” 一Pai asks to make sure.
* “Yes” 一She answers confidently, stirring the crowd with her unexpected performance.
* “Okay. Go ahead”
* “Can you hold the microphone for me? I'll play the guitar” 一Charoen asks Sun.
* “Yes, sure” 一Sun replies, moving her chair closer to hold the microphone for Charoen.
* “Hello, campers. Since I'm playing the guitar, I might as well perform a song” 一She says, strumming on the guitar like a professional.

*“♫...* ♪*… I've brought my heart for you to consider…* ♫*”*

...The first line stuns the whole camp...

*“♫... ♪… Check my heart and you'll know if it's new or old If it's broken or damaged in some parts*

*If it's cracked or glued to fool you*

*All my heart is new*

*My heart is real, not fake. Not cunning or sly There's only love filling up my heart*

*I'll gladly give it to you. Please consider it*

*When will you accept it…? When will you realize it…? Do you have a lover? Tell me quickly*

*If you're single, please be kind*

*Sacrifice your time to consider my heart*

*I'll give you my heart and wait for the answer I'm ready for you to test inside my heart*

*If you see the goodness in me*

*I'm ready to give you my life if you consider it...♫... ♪”*

***Song:*** [**โปรดพิจารณา *by Damrong Wongthong***](https://youtu.be/zoUQKWwl6ZE)

When the song is over, they all clap and holler joyfully. The craziest thing is, when it quiets down, Charoen turns to speak with the person holding the microphone.

* “I sang the song earlier for you. Someone told me to do it. They wonder what your type is” 一She says and returns the guitar to the sta?. She then takes a seat next to Ongsa and Tinh as if nothing has happened while everyone stares at these three best friends.
* “Don't look at me like that. It's not me, I'm gay” 一Tinh mumbles, but it's loud enough to stop people from staring at the three of them.

Meanwhile, Ongsa feels like she's about to get sick.

* “The latest song left all of us speechless. Well, Sun, our friend asked about your type. Can you tell us…? Someone wants you to consider their heart” 一Pai teases.

Sun is still holding the microphone, not knowing what to do.

* “Ah…Thank you for the question, but can I have a minute to think? Haha” 一Sun jokes to hide her utter shyness once she has pulled herself together.
* “Please tell us, Sun. I wonder if I can be that person, too”
* “Woooooooooooooo!!!” 一They whoop after a ﬂirty male senior has said those ﬂirtatious words.
* “I don't have a type. My heart will tell me who the one is”
* “Woooooooooooooooow!!” 一The answer stirs the crowd
* “What a celebrity-like answer, but I disapprove. My friend actually told me to get this information. Now tell us what your type is” 一Pai doesn't give up on finding the answer.
* “I really don't have a type, Pai. If I talk to someone and it clicks, it just clicks. Anyway, I don't want to be in a relationship right now. I don't feel like it”
* “How cool. Can you tell us what kind of person you like talking to? 一Pai resumes her duty as a host.
* “The kind of person I like talking to…? I like a manly person, someone honest and straightforward. A reasonable person because I'm pretty irrational. Haha. I also prefer someone compatible with me. I can't explain how compatible. I'll find out once I talk to them”
* “Wow…What a long answer despite not having a type. Why don't you just give everyone your LINE ID? Ouch!! Ongsa, why did you hit me?” 一Tinh yells.
* “You talk too much”
* “All right…you love slave. You said you're not into her, yet you're so protective. What a fucking liar”
* “None of your business”

It's finally the departure day. It may be hard to believe, but despite all the opportunities to strike up a conversation in the past four days and three nights at the camp, Ongsa only smiled at Sun twice and said, ‘Hi,’ once. What a miserable lifeeee.

* “How are you two going home?” 一Tinh asks after the bus brought all campers back to school.
* “My dad will pick me up. He just texted me that he was waiting at the front gate” 一Ongsa answers.
* “What about you, Charoen?”
* “The Skytrain”
* “Yeah? I'll drop you o? at the station. It's on my way home” 一Tinh says.
* “Okay”
* “Let's split here, then. Get home safe, Ongsa. Text me when you're home”
* “Yeah, you two get home safe”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Once home, Ongsa is so exhausted she's almost knocked out. She has actually dozed o? in the car, but she's still weary. It tires her out even more when she recalls her failures at the camp.

Whatever. At least she got to spend four days with someone she idolizes (from afar). Seeing Sun outside of school makes Ongsa thinks she's even cuter.

* “Ongsa, take a shower before going to bed”
* “Okay, Mom!”

After showering, Ongsa takes her skincare creams out of the backpack. While rummaging through it, something falls out.

...The camp notebook…

* “Right!” 一Something hits Ongsa, and she hurriedly opens the notebook.

There are blank pages for campers to leave messages for each other. Ongsa even left one in Sun's notebook.

...Maybe...

As expected from a timid person, only three people wrote their feelings for Ongsa.

…Tinh…

…Charoen…

…Pai…

* “Fuck T^T”

Ongsa throws the notebook away, not caring where it lands. What a perfect way to wrap up her epic story of failures. These failures are heartbreakingly out of this world.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

After Ongsa has spent her days casually, going to cram school and resting, her comfortable life on the short school break is over. One day before school starts, Ongsa tidies up her messy room to welcome the beginning of the new semester. For good luck. While taking her stu? from under the bed that looks so mysterious, like the fourth dimension, Ongsa notices something among the messy trash.

...The camp notebook…

After throwing it the day she returned from the camp, Ongsa forgot its existence. Thinking of how miserable she was finding out who left her messages, Ongsa wants to throw it away again.

However, her eyes land on the back cover.

*‘Names and numbers of the camp stafl:*

*First aiders:*

*Sun, Grade 10, Class 6’*

* “AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!”
* “What's wrong, Ongsa?” 一Ongsa's mother shouts in shock upon hearing her daughter screaming.
* “Ah...Oh, oh, it's a cockroach”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

What should she do after getting Sun's number? Call her? No…Ongsa would never be brave enough. The idiotic Ongsa could only add Sun on LINE. It's been half a day, but she still doesn't have the guts to text her.

*‘Hi, I'm Ongsa…’*

* “No. I don't even know if she remembers me”

*‘Hey…school is about to start. Are you excited?’*

* “It'll seem like I know too much about her. Let's delete it”

*'What are you doing…?"*

* “Do I sound nosy? This one's a no”

Ongsa keeps typing and deleting her texts for a while. She wishes to know Sun more but doesn't know how to initiate a conversation.

* “This one, then”

*‘Goodnight’*

Sent…

*Goodnight:* ***- O -***

One minute later.

…

Five minutes later.

…

Thirty minutes later.

…

Two hours later.

There's no sign of Sun replying, though it said ‘READ’ in the first minute.

It's normal to not reply to strangers. Ongsa must accept and get over it.

…The real failure is when she doesn't reply…

Ongsa has no idea when she fell asleep. She woke up when the alarm went o?. Like other social media addicts, the first thing she does before washing up is check her phone. And something that makes Ongsa wide awake better than Ti?any Hwang is a text.

*Goodnight :* ***- O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Morning.*

* “AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!”
* “Ongsa, what's wrong?” 一Her mother shouts from outside.
* “It's a cockroach!!”

#### …That's enough to make the girl who failed last night smile all day…

Ever since Ongsa added Sun on LINE, she's texted her ‘Goodnight’ before going to bed every night and chatted about something else a few times when the chances occur. Sun sometimes replied, sometimes didn't. Still, Ongsa is satisfied with this relationship.

*…At least…she feels slightly seen by her…*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Ongsa, seriously, if you're going to stand still, I'll replace you with the cone on the side of the field”
* “Yeah, Tinh is right. You're so still that…I think you're paralyzed”
* “And the way you served. You're supposed to serve the ball over the net, not at your friend's head. Damn yoooou. You served three times. It hit my head twice and the referee's face once. It was on purpose, wasn't it?!!”
* “I'm sorry…” 一Ongsa says apologetically.
* “Exercise more, Ongsa. Your lousiness almost fucked us up. Good thing we won” 一Charoen complains in weariness because Ongsa almost made the team lose in the volleyball game game during PE.

Charoen pointed it out as Ongsa hates exercising. She has no skills in every sport. Since middle school, Ongsa has never gotten an A in PE. She sucks that terrible.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “What's wrong with her, Alpha? Why is she like that?”
* “She had a PE test today”
* “Oh”

That explains why Ongsa was knocked out in the backseat when she got into the car after cram school.

* “Latte, leave me alone. I'm taking a nap. I'll freaking eat you!!” 一Ongsa yells from the backseat.
* “Alpha, bring Latte here. I don't want to buy a new dog”

The PE was exhausting enough, but it took a while for Ongsa to leave school, finish cram school, and arrive home. It's another day Ongsa fell asleep in her school uniform.

…In the morning…

* “Mom!!! Did you see my phone?” 一The morning starts with the youngest daughter screaming.
* “No. Try calling it”
* “I did, but it didn't work. The battery must be dead”
* “Where did you leave it? When was the last time you used it?”
* “At cram school”
* “Did you drop it somewhere? Did you thoroughly look in your room?”
* “I did. I fell asleep when we got home yesterday. I didn't use it at all. I must've dropped it at cram school”
* “Look carefully. I think it's in your room. Try searching for it again”

Ongsa nearly ﬂips her house to look for her phone, yet she can't find it. If she was a drug addict, she would almost be in withdrawal. It's been three days since she lost her phone. There's nothing more tormenting for a social media addict like Ongsa. Gazing down at the Samsung Hero in her hand, Ongsa feels like crying. Her father gave it to her to use while waiting to buy a new phone. All she can do is switch the light on and o?. The SIM card isn't a problem. She bought one from the convenience store on the main street for the time being. It's not like anyone will call her.

A week later, Ongsa and her new Korean friend, Samsung Hero, begin to get along. She's not sure if her parents are busy as they claim or if they want to teach her a lesson for not taking care of her stu? because they haven't taken her out to buy a new phone. It's okay. Ongsa doesn't feel anything anymore TOT

* “Ongsa, get Latte out”
* “Okay, Mom”

Ongsa responds obediently. She must be a good girl these days to make her parents see her sweetness, overlook her past mistake, and buy her a new phone.

Ongsa tries to be a good girl, but Latte doesn't cooperate. The cheeky dog refuses to leave the car. Ongsa calls him until her voice goes hoarse, yet the dog still doesn't care. This is Ongsa's life. Even a dog ignores her.

* “Latte, This is the last time. Will you get out or not?!”
* “Woof!”
* “You won't? I'll make you sleep outside tonight”
* “Woof!!”
* “Are you challenging me? Okaaaay!!”

With that, the fight between a human and a dog begins. Ongsa tries every way to catch Latte while the cheeky dog hops all over the car.

* “Don't run!!”

Ongsa finally grabs Latte, lying under the backseat. It's tiring, but she feels like a winner.

* “Hey, I thought you were better than this, you tiny dogggg!”
* “Woof!”
* “Sleep outside tonight”
* “Woof!!”
* “Quit grumbling. Wait. That's…” 一While Ongsa argues with the dog, her eyes land on something in the narrow gap under the backseat.

…Her phone….

* “Whoa!! I found it. Mom! I found my phoneeeeeeeeeeeee”

Ongsa did search the car on the first day she lost her phone but found nothing. Is that the gap under the backseat or the Bermuda Triangle?

Ongsa charges her phone in a good mood. It's finally time to say goodbye to the Samsung Hero!! Annyeonggggggg.

When the battery comes alive, Ongsa turns on the phone. As soon as it connects to the Wi-Fi of her house, a dozen of notifications pop up. Her phone buzzes as if being possessed. Ongsa picks the phone up to check all notifications she's missed in the past weeks without it, and she notices a LINE message.

**SUN\_SUN :** *Are you not telling me goodnight to me anymore?*

* “AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!”
* “What's wrong, Ongsa” 一Shouts her mother from outside.
* “A cockroach, Mom”

In the kitchen.

* “Darling…I think our house is too messy, Ongsa found cockroaches so often”

# Chapter 4: [Nice](https://open.spotify.com/track/4KiKmkmiOestk3GXXYbILa?si=m5kqUHqkQS6QT7NS7_m1sw&utm_source=copy-link) Not Knowing You

It takes a while to pull herself together and calm her heart. A timid girl looks and smiles at the message from another girl. Ongsa reads that short text over and over for a hundred times and screenshots it.

She contemplates for a while about how she should reply to Sun. The first thing her brain tells her to type is…

*‘Did you miss me?’*

*Who would send that?* 一Ongsa thinks

* “Ongsa!!!”
* “Fuck! Holy shit!! Alpha!! Don't do that. You startled me. Why didn't you knock before entering someone else's room?”
* “What the heck? I have to knock on the door of my sister's room? So…I heard you found your phone”
* “Yeah…I did. I dropped it in the car”
* “As expected of you. Forever silly. Good thing you dropped it in the car. Had it been somewhere else, you would've had to use the Samsung Hero the whole semester. Hey…lend me your watercolors. I need it for my homework for Mr. Kanchit”
* “In the box next to my bed” 一Ongsa points there.

Alpha leaves after getting what she wants. Ongsa bends down to get her phone to continue scrolling.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Are you not telling me goodnight anymore?*

*Did you miss me?* ***: - O -***

* “Fuck TOT!!”

Ongsa has no idea if she accidentally sent it because the phone hit the desk or if it was her sin in the past that made the message she thought she would never send has been shown as ‘READ.’

* “What do I dooooo?” 一Ongsa is ﬂustered.

She's never been brave enough to talk to Sun for the life of her. What would Sun think of the fact that Ongsa replied to her single message like that?

*I'm kidding.* ***: - O -***

*I lost my phone,* ***: - O -***

*I had a PE test the other day.* ***: - O -*** *I fell asleep on the way home out of exhaustion.* ***: - O -*** *I didn't know when I dropped my phone.* ***: - O -***

*My dad gave me a Samsung Hero for the time being.* ***: - O -***

*So I couldn't use LINE.* ***: - O -*** *I just found my phone.* ***: - O -*** *And saw your text.* ***: - O -***

*I typed that down for fun.* ***: - O -*** *And I accidentally sent it.* ***: - O -*** *I didn't mean to do that.* ***: - O -***

*I hope you don't mind?* ***: - O -***

Ongsa stares at the screen in anxiety. A few moments after sending those messages, the system notifies her that Sun has read them. Ongsa almost holds her breath while waiting for the reply.

*I hope you don't mind?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *No.*

Short. One word.

Ongsa waits for a minute in case Sun sends more messages. But no. Only an absolute silence.

* “What are you expecting, Ongsa?” 一She murmurs to herself before replying.

*I hope you don't mind?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *No.*

*Okay.* ***: - O -***

Ongsa puts her phone on the desk and plops on the bed, not understanding this feeling. Why does her heart feel oddly heavy?

DING! DING!

The notifications chime, and Ongsa quickly gets out of bed to check.

*I hope you don't mind?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *No.*

*Okay* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Be careful not to lose it next time.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Or I'll miss you again.*

* “AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!”

Ongsa wants to rinse her eyes with a toilet cleaner in case her eyes are tricking her into seeing the word 'miss' in Sun's text.

(-///-)

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

From then on, Ongsa and Sun have been talking more often. Ongsa is unsure if it's just her, but she thinks Sun is interested in her more than before. At least Sun no longer replies with short messages and even initiates conversations at times. Ongsa loves their current relationship.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Wowwww, I mean, I thought BamBam was innocent and cute.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *But the show today.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Mister…was that your stomach or bread rolls?!!*

*Why? It's not stufled?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm talking about his six-pack abs.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Don't tease my bias. I'll hit you.*

*bigstan* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *How rude.*

***SUN\_SUN:*** *Don't call me a stan.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Call me a person who purely admires someone.*

*But your doctor is calling you* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Wow, let's settle this with a fight.*

*Just kidding* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Hey.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Are you seriously not going to tell me your name?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *We've been talking for some time. I still don't know who you are.*

There it is!! Ongsa is in trouble. She never expected Sun to bring it up again. She once asked Ongsa who she was, but she refused to answer. She thought Sun had lost interest. What should she do now? Ongsa doesn't want Sun to know she's talking to her. She can't guess what Sun will think if she knows someone who has been telling her goodnight for nearly two months is a familiar student in the same generation. Ongsa is afraid it will be awkward when they see each other. She wouldn't know what to do.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*Have you ever been interested in someone because of their weirdness…?*

Sun met someone strange.

A strange person who added her on LINE out of the blue. Someone who had been telling her goodnight for over a month and never talked about anything else.

Someone who seemed not di?erent from those hitting on her, but also did…

…Someone who suddenly disappeared…

* “Sun…Sun…Sun!!”
* “Huh? What?”
* “The teacher left a while ago. Why are you spacing out? Pack your things. I'm hungry”
* “Okay” 一Sun nodded to Kongkwan, her best friend and seatmate, and put her stationery into her bag.
* “Vee and Deer went to the bathroom. They told us to get a table first” 一Kongkwan told Sun as they headed to the cafeteria.
* “Okay”
* “Sun, seriously, what's wrong?”
* “Nothing…”
* “You sure?” 一Kongkwan asked again.

Sun started to hesitate. She moved to this school in the tenth grade, so all her friends were new. Even though they'd been friends for over a semester, Sun wasn't sure if she should voice her worry to them.

* “Just say it, Sun. Tell me what's on your mind. What are friends for?”
* “Um…Well, someone added me on LINE and told me goodnight every night for almost two months”
* “A guy is hitting on you?”
* “No, he's not. He just says goodnight”
* “Huh?! Is there such a thing?”
* “Yeah. But he's disappeared for three days now, so it feels strange”
* “You like him?”
* “No…I don't. I'm just not used to it. It feels like something's missing”
* “Is he sick? Maybe it's so bad that he's in the hospital”
* “Don't say that. I'm already worried”
* “Why don't you ask him?”
* “You mean, texting him first?”
* “Yeah. If you want to know what's up, text him”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Texting someone first…sounded easy, right? But it was awfully difficult for Sun. She was the kind of girl that received texts first and everyone wanted to talk to her. She was pretty, popular, active, and friendly. Every reason drew people to her. Since Sun was easygoing, she talked to everyone. She was used to unknown LINE accounts adding her. Not wishing to hurt anyone's feelings, she tried to reply to every single one, sometimes quickly, sometimes slowly, depending on her free time and mood. Sun had never been interested in anyone. Never…except this person.

…This particularly strange person…

*Are you not telling me goodnight anymore?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Her curiosity eventually won. Sun decided to text the strange person because she wondered why he had disappeared. Was he sick or something? Was he bored of telling her goodnight? Texting him introduced Sun to a new feeling.

*…The feeling of someone waiting…*

Three days after sending that person a message, Sun received a reply.

***- O - :*** *Did you miss me?*

Sun frowned when she read it. The ﬂirtatious message was sent by that person? Sun didn't have to be confused too long. One minute later, tons of messages popped up from the same account, explaining why he had disappeared in detail. It was like he was trying to divert her attention from the ﬂirtatious line that he said it was a joke in the first text. Sensing his anxiety from each letter, Sun wanted to tease him.

*No.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun answered curtly to see his reaction. That person went quiet for a minute before replying with a message that wasn't longer than hers.

***- O - :*** *Okay.*

Sun could feel his sadness through the four letters, so she quit teasing him.

*Be careful not to lose it next time.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Or I'll miss you again.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

***- O - :*** *I've missed you, too*

Ah… (-///-)

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

From then on, Sun felt more comfortable to talk to this person. Although he never revealed who he was, he had never done anything suspicious or skeptical. These days, they've been talking about general things. Sun feels good to talk to this person, like she has another friend to talk to about everything. Sun feels at ease talking to him, yet she still wonders whom she's talking to.

*Hey.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Are you seriously not going to tell me your name?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*We've been talking for some time. I still don't know who you are.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun has decided to ask him again. Given that they've gotten closer, he might relent and reveal his identity.

* ***O - :*** *Can I not say?*

*Wow, how mysterious.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Just tell me. Pretty please. I'm curious.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm an isolated person.*
* ***O - :*** *Don't get too curious.*

*It's unfair. You know me, but I don't know you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I know you're worried about talking to a stranger.*
* ***O - :*** *But if you know me, you might not want to talk to me anymore.*
* ***O - :*** *I might not be the person you think I am.*
* ***O - :*** *I want you to maintain my good image in your imagination.*

*I really wish to know you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*It doesn't matter who you are.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*We're friends.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I can accept you no matter what.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I really can't tell you.*

*Seriously?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm sorry.*

*Okay, okay. I'll stop asking.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Whatever you want.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*But a human needs a name.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*At least tell me what I should call you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Um…*
* ***O - :*** *Call me Earth, then.*

*Your name is Earth?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *No.*

*Oh…Why Earth, then?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Earth is a planet.*

*And?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Earth is the planet that orbits the Sun*

Sun doesn't understand why her heart is shaking 5.4 on a Richter scale with the words, ‘Earth is the planet that orbits the Sun.’

*Erm…are you hitting on me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *No.*

What a quick reply. How annoying.

*I shouldn't have blushed earlier!!*

*Whoa…didn't you reply too quickly?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Can't you let a pretty girl get fiattered for a bit?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Aren't you already fiattered by calling yourself pretty?*

*What a pain in the neck!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Does your neck hurt?*

*Figuratively, not literally!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I don't know. I'm not good with metaphors. I'm a science student.*

*It has nothing to do with thaaaaat.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Oh, you're a science student, huh?* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Have you learned stoichiometry?****: SUN\_SUN***

*It's freaking hard. Freaking confusing. I don't freaking understand.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm learning it. It's really hard.*

*Ummmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmmm* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Why so long?*

*I just knew something* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *What?*

*We're both in the tenth grade. Hehe.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

***- O - : (****-O-)!!!*

This is the first time Sun feels like a winner. If he refuses to answer her question, she can trick him into exposing himself.

She's Sun, after all. Hehe ><

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Ongsa, Sun is here.”

The innocent, naive one is always the victim.

* + “Where?!”

After turning around and not seeing the said person, she turns her head back to her meatball vanishing as if getting stolen.

* + “Ah...someone did steal it (- -")”
  + “Tinh, did you take my meatball again? Damn you!! Spit it out.”
  + “Ouch, ouch, Ongsa, don't strangle me. Cough, cough”
  + "What goes around comes around”
  + “Charoen, you trashy friend, Ongsa, I can't breathe. Cough, cough.”

A slender female student is strangling a chubby male student with another female student laughing at the side. It might look like a violent scene, but it's common for these kids.

* + “Ongsa, Sun is here” 一Charoen repeats Tinh's words.

… However…

* + “Where?!”

*…A naive person is naive…*

* + “Hahahaha” 一The two dear friends laugh at their best friend's silliness.

Ongsa wasn't usually easily fooled. The thing is, today, she hasn't seen someone's face since morning. She can't text her, or Sun will know they go to the same school. Ongsa was worried sick that Sun would discover the truth when she accidentally revealed that they were in the same grade.

* + “Oh…Ongsa, do you know Sun has a boyfriend?” 一Tinh says all of sudden.
  + “Really?” 一Charoen asks while Ongsa is in shock.
  + “Do you remember Nai? The handsome eleventh grader who held the school ﬂag this year?”
  + “He's Sun's boyfriend?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “Yeah…It seems so. Nai has been hitting on Sun since the camp. He's super handsome. I'd date him, too, if I could. Good thing you're just a fan of Sun. If you really liked her, you'd be heartbroken. Haha”
  + “Right” 一Ongsa answers shortly.

Tinh is right. Lucky for her, she simply admires Sun.

*…But why does it feel heavy inside…?*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Are you still not getting better? You should've taken another day o?” 一Vee says, noticing Sun isn't her usual cheerful self.
  + “You should've rested to fully recover before coming back to school” 一Deer adds.

Sun got sick to the point she had to skip school to see the doctor and get some rest. After coming back to school, Sun isn't as bright as before. Her friends believe it's due to the fever.

* + “Is something bothering you?“ 一One of them thinks otherwise.

Upon Kongkwan's straightforward question, Sun sighs. What's on her mind is something silly.

*But some silly things…have a significant impact on your feelings.*

* + “No. It's nothing” 一Sun chooses to keep it to herself in the end.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*I've done with cram school.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*On my way home.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Are you home yet, Earth?****: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Yes.*

*The math homework today is freaking hard* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Are you good at math?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Teach me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm not good at it.*

*I see.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*What are you doing?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Nothing.*

*Have you eaten?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *No.*

That's it, the silly thing bothering Sun. Sun could feel Earth was acting strange. He replied with short messages without joking or messing with her like the Earth she knew. All of it agitated Sun.

She's afraid Earth will be bored of talking to her. She has to admit…

She's addicted to talking to Earth…

*Earth, I'll ask you frankly.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Is something wrong?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun decided to be straightforward. If Earth is sick of talking to her, she will step back. She doesn't want to make her friend uncomfortable.

* ***O - :*** *No.*
* ***O - :*** *Everything's fine.*

*You seem weird.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Why don't you tell me what's going on?* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Did I do something to upset you?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun doesn't know which school Earth goes to. However, Earth said he knew what went on in Sun's school because someone kept him updated. Being pretty in school makes some people dislike her. Sun is afraid Earth will learn something incorrect or terrible about her.

* ***O - :*** *No. It's nothing, really.*

His 'nothing' convinces Sun something is wrong.

*Earth, aren't we friends?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Even though I don't know who you are, you're still my friend.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'm asking you because I care.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *I'm glad you're my friend. I feel at ease when I talk to you.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Do you feel at ease when you talk to me?****: SUN\_SUN***

*If not, it's okay.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Just tell me, and I'll never bother you again.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *It's not like that.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm at ease when talking to you as well.*
* ***O - :*** *And I'm glad you're willing to be my friend.*
* ***O - :*** *Even though I'm uninteresting, you still talk to me.*
* ***O - :*** *I know it bothered you that I barely replied or started conversations.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm sorry.*
* ***O - :*** *But I did it because I cared about you.*
* ***O - :*** *I think it's a bad idea to talk a lot like before.*

*Why not?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm afraid your significant other will misunderstand.*
* ***O - :*** *He might not be happy if he knows we talk.*
* ***O - :*** *I don't want you to have a problem with your boyfriend.*

*My boyfriend?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Wait? Who told you?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Aren't you dating a senior in your school? I heard he's very handsome.*

*You mean Nai?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Yeah.*

*What did your source tell you?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Yes, Nai is hitting on me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Yes, he's super handsome.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But I'm not into him or dating anyone.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *I'm single. I can talk to whomever I want.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Tell your source to not make things up!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Oh, if he's that handsome…*
* ***O - :*** *Why don't you date him?*

*I don't date people because of their looks.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Otherwise, I wouldn't have been friends with an ugly person like you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *How do you know I'm ugly?*
* ***O - :*** *I'm so good-looking.*

*Send me your selfie, then, Mister.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Don't be all talk.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *No.*
* ***O - :*** *You'll fall in love with me.*

*How narcissisticcccc.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Well, of course.*
* ***O - :*** *Even I fell for myself.*

*Barf!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Despite that, Sun is happy, feeling like the old Earth is back.

*You're being a pain. Feeling okay now?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Yeah.*

*Tell me what's on your mind next time, okay, Earth?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*We're friends* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Okay.*
* ***O - :*** *Sun…*

*Hmm?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *So you're not into anyone right now?*

*Why?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Just asking.*

*Not right now.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I don't want to date anyone right now.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Can't be bothered.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I feel comfortable being single like this.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*feelingpretty****: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Okay.*
* ***O - :*** *Good.*

What's good? Sun wonders quietly.

*If I like someone, I'll tell you before anyone, okay?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *You don't need to.*
* ***O - :*** *I don't want to know.*

Oh, this punk.

* ***O - :*** *I don't want you to like anyone.*

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 5: [I think](https://open.spotify.com/track/7yls0YWUMiGDwyvGxTAl9v?si=wZCULCk4SwCZlpUBLAFiSw&utm_source=copy-link)

* ***O - :*** *I don't want you to like anyone.*

*I'll be single for life if I don't like anyone.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Good.*

*What's good?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Pretty girls aren't supposed to be single for life. It's embarrassing.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *It's okay.*
* ***O - :*** *It's a pretty girl's business.*
* ***O - :*** *Not yours.*

*Wow!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I have to argue with that.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I don't back down when it comes to prettiness.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *You're not pretty.*
* ***O - :*** *I've never thought of you as pretty.*
* ***O - :*** *I think you're cute.*

*Are you hitting on me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm not.*
* ***O - :*** *But I don't mind if you like me.*
* ***O - :*** *howcharming*

*Barf!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*You're so full of yourself.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I won't like you if you don't hit on me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Even many that are hitting on me can't win my heart.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*prettygirlscanchoose* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Lucky for them.*

*Wow* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I won't ask if you're hitting on me anymore.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll ask why you hate me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Who would hate you??????*
* ***O - :*** *You're sooooooo pretty.*

*Are you being sarcastic?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Yes.*

*Earth!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Just kidding, pretty girl.*
* ***O - :*** *Come on. Don't make that face. Hahaha.*

*You're such a painnnnnnn!!****: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Hahahaha. What are you doing?*

*I was studying earlier.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'm doing nothing right now.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Go to bed, then.*
* ***O - :*** *It's late.*

*I'm not sleepy.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Go to beddd.*

*No!!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Are you being naughty to me, girl???????*
* ***O - :*** *If you get dark circles, don't blame meeee.*

*I don't care. I'm pretty, nonetheless.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*proud* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Where did you get this false confidence?*

*I'll be upset if you tease me one more time (- -)* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm sorry.*
* ***O - :*** *So you're not going to bed?*
* ***O - :*** *Go and study, then.*

*Yeeeah, diligent boy.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *You keep telling me to study.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *Are you afraid I'll be stupid?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*No worries. I'm pretty but not stupid. Hahaha.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll go to bed, then. I'll be too smart if I study.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Goodnight.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Goodnight.*

…Tonight…is another night the two girls fall asleep nearly at the same time…

…With the same smiley face before drifting o?…

…And the feelings inside that are simultaneously changing at a slow pace…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Sun”
  + “Hmm?”
  + “Are you in love?” 一Vee shoots the question as they eat in the cafeteria. The group of four pretty girls is on their lunch break.
  + “N…no”
  + “Lying to your friends is a sin” 一Kongkwan says.
  + “You shouldn't hide things from your friends” 一Vee adds.
  + “She's definitely in love” 一Even Deer, the most naive one, doesn't believe it.
  + “You never played on your phone this often. These days, you always look down and text someone when you have time. It's been half an hour and you haven't finished your meal.

It's been like this for a while now. Who are you talking to? Spill” 一Vee tries to squeeze the confession out of the suspect like an investigador.

* + “Are you dating someone without telling us, Sun?” 一Kongkwan helps.
  + “Is he handsome?” 一Even Deer is curious.

The three friends lean forward to get the answer while Sun feels cornered.

* + “Ugggh, what the hell?! I don't have a boyfriend. I'll tell you if I date anyone”
  + “We're waiting for you to tell us” 一Vee refuses to give up.
  + “I'm not dating anyone. What can I tell you?”
  + “Who have you been texting, then?” 一Deer asks.
  + “Ah…” 一The cat has gotten our pretty girl's tongue.
  + “Your boyfriend for sure” 一Kongkwan smirks.
  + “He's not my boyfriend. We're just talking”
  + “You're seeing him?”
  + “No”
  + “Oh” 一Her three friends start to be confused.
  + “Do you remember when I told you about the guy who added me on LINE to tell me goodnight every night?” 一Sun asks Kongkwan.
  + “Um…Oh! I do. Are you talking to him?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “Wait, what's going on? Don't keep it between you two” 一Vee interrupts..

Having no choice, Sun reveals everything to her friends.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “I think it's strange. Why doesn't he tell you who he is? Is he a scammer?”
  + “Yeah. Vee might be right. Be careful, Sun” 一Kongkwan begins to feel worried, knowing her friend is talking to a stranger.
  + “Right. It's scary, Sun. Shouldn't you stop talking to him? 一Deer is worried as well.
  + “No. I doubt he's a bad person. I'm always careful when I talk to him. Well, he only talks about general stu? and never asks about anything personal, except…” 一Sun pauses, realizing she's giving them too much information.
  + “Except what?" 一Kongkwan senses her hesitation.

- “Ah…”

* + “Say it!!” 一All three of them are suddenly in unity.
  + “He asked me...if I was into anyone…”
  + “Come on…he's hitting on you. Didn't you say he just talked to you?” 一Vee continues interrogating.
  + “No, he's not hitting on me. He was afraid my boyfriend, if I had one, would be upset if he knew we talked. That was all”
  + “No. I think he likes you” 一Deer says.
  + “Rightttt. If he doesn't like you, he won't care if your boyfriend gets jealous that you talk to him. He won't even care about your boyfriend. I think that Earth or something has a thing for you” 一Kongkwan points out in certainty.
  + “I don't think so…” 一Sun denies, though she has no idea why her face somehow feels hot.
  + “Hold up…” 一All her mannerisms are caught by Vee's eyes.
  + “Do you like him?” 一She asks straightforwardly, stunning Sun.

- “Ah…”

* + “Do you like him?”

- “No…”

- “...”

- “...I don't know (-///-)”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* ***O - :*** *Are you sick?*

*How do you know?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I saw your LINE status.*

*I've been sleep-deprived. Sooooooooooooo much homework.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Did you see the doctor?*

*Yes. The doctor said I didn't get enough rest.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Got tons of pills.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Where are they?*
* ***O - :*** *Send me the picture.*

*Why?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Just do it.*
* ***O - :*** *I'll help you take them.*
  + “This idiot” 一Sun mumbles, yet she takes a photo of the packages of pills and sends them to Earth as requested.
* ***O - :*** *Well done.*
* ***O - :*** *It's late. Go to bed. Don't forget to take medicine.*

*Late? It's just ten.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Is it dawn at ten at your house?*

*Will you die if you don't mess with me for a day?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I won't die because of that.*
* ***O - :*** *But I will if I don't talk to you.*

*Oooooh, how fiirty.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Are you hitting on me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Will I succeed if I am?*

*No.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Then I'm not.*

*What a pain.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *What? Why would I hit on you knowing it'd go nowhere?*

*Did you try?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *You want me to?*

*No.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I was just asking!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Enough!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*That's it!!* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Stop talking about this!!* ***: SUN\_SIN***

* ***O - :*** *Hahahaha, okay.*
* ***O - :*** *Have you taken the pills?*

*Yes.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *When?*

*Around nine.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *The decongestants must've kicked in. Aren't you sleepy?*

*You want me to go to bed now?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I want you to recover soon.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm worried.*

*Okay* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll go to bed, then.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*You go to bed early, too, okay?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I will after you do.*

*Okay.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Goodnight, Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Goodnight, Sun.*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*Wake up!* ***: - O -***

*Wake upp!!* ***: - O -***

*Wake uppp!!!* ***: - O -***

*Wake uppppp!!!* ***: - O -***

*Wake upppppp!!!* ***: - O -***

*Wake uppppppp!!!* ***: - O -***

*Wake upppppppp!!!* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm up.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *How can I not be with these texts?*

*Go take a shower* ***: - O -***

*I'll give you five minutes****: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You want me to take a shower or walk past the water?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm a girl, Mister.*

*Ten minutes, then* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *It takes me an hour to shower and dress up.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Talk to you later. I'll be late.*

*(-O-)* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm back.*

*It took so freaking long.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Well, I'm a girl, Mister.*

*Aightttt.* ***: - O -***

*Whatever you say, Miss.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Hehe.*

*Have you eaten?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I don't have breakfast.*

*No!!* ***: - O -***

*Don't you have to take medicine?* ***: - O -***

*Eat!!* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Just once.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'll be fine.*

*Eat.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I don't want to.*

*Why are you being naughty?* ***: - O -*** *I want you to recover quickly.* ***: - O -*** *Think of the person who's worried.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'll eat at the cafeteria.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Don't scold me.*

*Don't be naughty, then.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Naughty kids are smart.*

*You're definitely not a kid.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Ugh, you punk.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm not talking to you anymore.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm in a bad mood.*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*What are you doing?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Just on lunch break.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *About to have lunch.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What about you?*

*I've eaten.* ***: - O -***

*I'm looking for a place to copy homework.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You're bad!*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Why don't you do it yourself?*

*It's hard.* ***: - O -*** *I don't copy every subject.* ***: - O -*** *Only ones I suck at.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN:*** *What are those?*

*Physics.* ***: - O -*** *Chemistry.* ***: - O -*** *Biology.* ***: - O -***

*Math.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Wait…*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Let me ask you something.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Why are you a science student?*

*I'm a curious person.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *How?*

*I'm always curious* ***: - O -***

*I'm now curious about…* ***: - O -***

* + “Ongsa, you'll hit the wall if you text while walking. We're going to the library, not Platform Nine and Three Quarters” 一Tinh shouts.

Ongsa gazes up and sees Tinh and Charoen a short distance ahead. When she looks past them, she spots someone walking.

* + ”Shitttt!!”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “You can text him at the cafeteria, Sun. You'll trip and fall headfirst” 一Kongkwan says.
  + “Right. If you keep typing while walking, we won't get to eat in this lifetime” 一Vee adds.
  + “Okay” 一Sun puts her phone into her skirt pocket since her friends have been complaining about her phone addiction.

The four girls head to the cafeteria without noticing something odd nearby.

* + “Ongsa, what are you doing?” 一Charoen asks, seeing her best friend squatting on the ground.
  + “Ah…My legs hurt”
  + “No matter how hurt they are, no one would rest next to a trash bin, you dumbshit. I'd be sold if you said you were looking for coins. I saw Sun walking by. You like her, yet you can't face her. Ugh…you coward” 一Tinh taunts, going all out.

Ongsa wishes to argue but doesn't want to fight with her friend. She's not a coward. She just retreats for the time being.

*I'm now curious about…* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *About what?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What are you curious about, Earth?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Will you tell me or not?*

Once Ongsa is at the library, she checks her phone to find Sun's messages.

*I'm curious if someone broke a promise about breakfast* ***: - O -***

Ongsa has set one rule for herself. She won't text Sun during classes. No matter how much she enjoys talking to Sun, she never wants Sun and herself to get distracted from the lessons by their conversations. Sun is an incredibly smart student. Ongsa can't let Sun hace lower grades because of her. More importantly, Ongsa wants to get better grades than before. She's been studying hard lately to the point her two friends are surprised to witness her e?ort. Well…Sun is so smart. Ongsa thinks it's a bad idea to be sluggish like before. Therefore, at school, Ongsa only texts Sun during lunchtime and after classes. Sun seems to understand this because she also only texts Ongsa on lunch break and after school.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I had breakfast.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *I don't break promises.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm pretty.*

*Does it have anything to do with that?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *It doesn't. I just wanted to say it.*

*You know what? If we could change the word 'pretty' from you into money…* ***: - O-***

*We'd be richer than Bill Gates.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I hate you, Earth (- -")*

*Hahahahaha.* ***: - O -***

*Have you had lunch?****: - O -***

*If you have, don't forget to take medicine.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *How nice of you, always reminding me.*

*I want you to recover quickly.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Thank you.*

*You're welcome. It's no big deal.* ***: - O -*** *I'll go copy homework now.* ***: - O -*** *Or I won't make it in time.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *Good luck.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *Oh, Earth.*

*What?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Tell me next time if you can't do your homework.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *This pretty girl will teach you.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *This pretty girl is smart, you know?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Hahaha.*

*Yeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeah.* ***: - O -*** *How pretyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy.* ***: - O -*** *Soooooooooooooooooo pretty.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What a pain!*

*Does your neck hurt again?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Earth!!!*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Keep yourself alive to copy homework.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *This pretty girl doesn't want to kill anyone.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *How annoying!!*

*Hahahahahaha.* ***: - O -***

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What are you doing? Playing basketball?*

*Wow.* ***: - O -***

*You don't know, even with the picture?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What am I supposed to know?*

*You seriously don't know? :* ***- O -***

***SUN\_SUN:*** *Don't know what?*

*I'm worried about you.* ***: - O -***

*(T/N: 'Worried' in Thai is 'huang' a homograph that can mean a hoop)*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Wow, this joke…*

*Hahahahaha.* ***: - O -*** *Your status says you're tired.* ***: -O-*** *A lot of homework?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Yeah, tons.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I can't keep up.*

*Can I help?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You copy homework, Earth.*

*Whoa, don't underestimate me.* ***: - O -***

*I can do it if I put my mind to it.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Thanks.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *But I'm good.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *Don't worry.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm pretty and strong, you know?*

*Yeeeah.* ***: - O -***

*Has this pretty girl taken medicine?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Yes, Dad.*

*Well done, kid****. : - O -***

*Happy?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Yes.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Thank you for playing along.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *sincerelytouched*

*You must be really tired.* ***: - O -***

*You've gone nuts.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Ugggh, you punk.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I don't want you to be stressed, too.*

*I don't want you to be stressed alone.* ***: - O -***

*Oh, I have a song for you.* ***: - O -***

*♪... ♫… If you’re lost, if loneliness comes to say hi Just stare it away. Someone is worried about you If the stars disappear, if the bright nights dims*

*I want you to know you have the moon up in the sky as your friend Even if the stars are gone, even if no one returns*

*There is a man who will promise you*

*He will stand there, being the moon watching over you every night Shining down, far up from the sky, to brighten another heart all night If one day you don’t find the moonlight, it doesn’t mean it has vanished It’s here in the same place, separated only by the sky*

*If the stars disappear, if the bright nights dims*

*I want you to know you have the moon up in the sky as your friend Even if the stars are gone, even if no one returns*

*There is a man who will promise you*

*He will stand there, being the moon watching over you every night Shining down, far up from the sky, to brighten another heart all night*

*If one day you don’t find the moonlight, it doesn’t mean it has vanished It's here in the same place, worried about you forever…*

*Forever*

*There is a man who promises to love you forever… ♪ ... ♫…*

***(Song:*** [**ถ้ าพระจันทร์ *by MARK JENMANA***](https://youtu.be/U-PQ2Zbf_Gc)***)***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Nice song.*

*I'm your moon.* ***: - O -***

*I'll always be by your side.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Thank you, Earth.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Wait, didn't you say you were the Earth?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You're the moon now?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What are you exactly?*

*I don't want to be the Earth.* ***: - O -*** *I don't want to be the Moon* ***: - O -*** *I want to be your smile* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You already are.*

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 6: [Blown away](https://youtu.be/c91bNchSC5Q)

* + “This winter is colder than every year. Oddly enough, having someone worried about you somehow warms your heart…Wow, how sweet. An in-lovee person is passionate for real” 一Vee says after reading the sentences Sun is writing on the piece of paper.
  + “What? A romance is supposed to be sweet. You want me to add some dramas?” 一Sun shoots. She's writing a piece for the literature club she has selected.
  + “Come on. I bet you could write a love scene even if you were writing a horror story. You're oozing a pink aura” 一Kongkwan joins in on the tease.
  + “No. Why do you keep teasing me? I told you we're just talking”
  + “Those two haven't mentioned anyone, Sun” 一Deer points out.

Sun feels like she made a mistake again.

DING!

* ***O - :*** *I'm not going to cram school today. I'll be having dinner at my grandpa's.*
* ***O - :*** *I might not check my phone often.*

Earth's messages pop up with perfect timing. Fortunately, her friends are polite enough to not crane their necks to sneak glances at them, though their faces are painted in utter curiosity.

* + “Earth?” 一Vee asks.
  + “Yeah”
  + “What did he say?” 一Vee presses on.

Her friends are indeed extremely curious. Their curiosity is o? the chart.

* + “Nothing. He said he'd have dinner at his grandpa's place this evening. That's all”
  + “He has to keep you posted like this? You're dating, aren't you?” 一Deer sounds excited.
  + “That's crazy! I told you we weren't. We're online friends”
  + “Have you seen his face?” 一Kongkwan joins in.
  + “No”
  + “Uggggh, what the heck? Haven't you talked for months? Why didn't you ask for his photo?” 一Vee complains, bummed because she was about to ask to see Earth's face.

Sun is adorable and friendly but isn't easily won over. She's moved to this school for nearly two semesters and has been hit on by dozens of people. Not to mention half a hundred students that have a crush on her. Nevertheless, none of them could intrigue and bring out Sun's emotions like this. This Earth must be something else.

* + “Don't you want to see his face, Sun?” 一Deer's questions draws a sigh out of Sun.
  + “I do, but I don't want to press him. I asked who he was, but he wouldn't tell me, saying I wouldn't talk to him again if I knew who he really was. He always seemed uncomfortable when I asked about things like this. Ever since we talked, Earth has never asked or made me uncomfortable, so I don't want to make him feel that way”
  + “Aren't you comfortable with the way things are right now? I would be if it were me. You talk every day but don't know whom you're talking to” 一Kongkwan says.
  + “Why don't you try asking him again? Since you two have gotten closer, he might let you see his face” 一Vee suggests.
  + “Yeah…I'll try to find the opportunity to ask”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

On Sun's side, her friends attempt to squeeze the answer out of her. As for Ongsa, however, no one cares or notices anything because Ongsa has always been addicted to her phone. Even though she never posted photos on Instagram and only snoops on others, and her Facebook account is hauntingly quiet, as if the owner is dead, her Twitter accounts are active every ten seconds. Plus, she had around a hundred of them. All in all, Ongsa gluing to her phone all day is nothing uncommon to her friends.

* + “Ongsa, Ongsa, I have tea to spilllll” 一Tinh calls his friend in excitement, but Ongsa…

…scrolls on her phone without a care in the world.

* + “About Sun”
  + “Huh?! What is it?”
  + “Ugh!! Damn you. Now you're interested?”
  + “Come on, what is it?
  + “Do you like Sun?”

*This question again.*

* + “No. I said I just adored her”
  + “Okay. Great. Sun is into someone”
  + “Huh?”
  + “For real this time” 一Tinh quickly confirms.

He misunderstood about Nai last time because, a few days after he told Ongsa that Nai and Sun were dating, the popular girl of their generation updated her Facebook status.

### SunSmile

*I'm single. Let's get this straight and stop making things up. I'm completely single and not dating anyone. I want to be single right now. I'm not promoting myself, but I'm really single.*

And yes, that was it. It got half a thousand likes and a hundred comments. Most were ﬂirting with her. It concluded that Tinh had heard a fake rumor.

* + “Who is she into?” 一Charoen is one of those interested in this topic. 'Sun' is seemingly the favorite topic for these three best friends.
  + “I don't know who he is, but she likes someone”
  + “Huh? What the hell?” 一Ongsa acts excited despite her drumming heart.

Who is Sun into? Who the hell is it this time? Can't she be single for the sake of the happiness of those who have a crush on her? Why does she want to date someone now?

* + “Here's the thing, I'm close to Nok from Class 6, the class president. She told me Sun must be in love. Probably with someone from another school”
  + “How do you know?” 一Charoen wonders.
  + “Nok said Sun has been addicted to her phone these days. She texts someone when she has free time and smiles like an in-love person. If it was someone in our school, we would've known who he was. But, even if Nok is in the same class and goes to the same cram school as Sun, she's never seen anyone likely to be the boy she's texting. Nok is sure that the boy Sun is texting is her boyfriend, though”
  + “Nok is fucking nosy” 一Charoen shares her opinion.
  + “Of course. I told her to do that. Ongsa has a crush on Sun, and I love my friend”
  + “I said I just adored her”
  + “Reeeeeeeeally?” 一Tinh asks in extreme disbelief.
  + “I'm serious, Ongsa. No matter how you like Sun, I think you should stop. When she finally dates someone, it'll still hurt despite you being just a fan. Trust me. When Taeyeon Oppa had a dating rumor, I cried T^T”
  + “Do you need to say that? I heard you were crying together” 一Charoen reminds him.
  + “Whatever. You know a fan can still feel hurt. Besides, Sun isn't a celebrity, singer, or famous figure. She can date whenever she wants. Not to mention the boy she's texting. You'd better brace yourself, Ongsa” 一Tinh warns his friend in worry while Ongsa overthinks the news her friend has delivered.

The person Sun is texting Who is it?

When does Sun have time to talk to someone else? Because Sun mostly spends her time talking to…

…her… (-///-)

It can't be. This is too crazy. It's definitely not what she thinks. Is it? (-///-)

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Earth.*

***SUN SUN :*** *I'm home.*

The latest messages were sent around half an hour ago. Ongsa has just checked the chat. Although she has a phone addiction, her family prohibits using phones during meals with the elders. That's why Ongsa barely touches her phone at her grandpa's house.

*I'm in the car.* ***: - O -*** *On my way home.* ***: - O -*** *Almost home now.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm doing homework.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Tell me when you're home.*

*Sure.* ***: - O -*** *Do your homework well.* ***: - O -*** *Text me when you're free.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay.*

*I'm home.* ***: - O -***

Ongsa reports Sun as soon as she's arrived home, but Sun gives no reply. The text hasn't even been read. Maybe she's busy with homework.

*Are you doing homework?* ***: - O -***

Assuming Sun is focusing on homework, Ongsa chooses a meaningful song and shares it with her for encouragement.

*You can do it.* ***: - O -***

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa have taken care of her business, yet Sun still doesn't respond. She probably has tons of homework, so Ongsa goes downstairs to watch the television with her sister in the living room.

* + “Oh, Ongsa, do you remember Aom, who often played with us at our house?
  + “Aom?”
  + “Aunt Aum's daughter”
  + “Oh, I remember her”
  + “Yeah. She's in a relationship now. Guess with whom? Mint”
  + “Huh?!” 一Ongsa exclaims in shock, learning her cousin is dating her best friend. She wouldn't have been shocked if her best friend wasn't…a girl.
  + “Yeah. Wow…if our mom was her mom, they wouldn't be approved”
  + “...I guess so”

Right. Ongsa's mother isn't a fan of this kind of thing. To put it more accurately, she's homophobic.

* + “I'll get some milk” 一Ongsa tells her sister. She's actually not craving milk right now but just wishes to avoid this topic.

DING! DING! DING! DING! DING!

The notifications pop up on Ongsa's phone repeatedly. Alpha leans over to check the device her sister has left. She's not being nosy. If it's urgent, she can pass on the message to Ongsa.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Done with homework.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Yeah!*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm pretty and smart.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm not praising myself at all.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *I listened to the song you shared.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *It's sooo good.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Thank you.*

*Sunsun…?*

Shortly after, Ongsa is back with a glass of milk.

* + “Ongsa, your friend texted you. It's Sunsun. Is it your new friend? I've never heard of her”

一Alpha feels her out.

* + “Yeah…my new friend” 一Ongsa answers evenly, though she's panicking inside.
  + “Oh, I've always seen you talk to only two friends” 一Alpha tries to joke it o?, but her sister doesn't seem amused.
  + “Ongsa… I don't want to meddle in your personal life” 一Alpha suddenly speaks in a stern voice.

- “...”

* + “Think carefully before doing something. You know Mom hates it, right?

Ongsa's mulls over those words for a moment before answering.

* + “Yeah…I'll go and study. I have a chemistry test tomorrow”
  + “Okay” 一Alpha replies shortly without stopping her, letting her sister return to her room.

Alpha knows Ongsa won't study as claimed. She's just avoiding the tense atmosphere. They've grown up together and only are one year apart. Why wouldn't she know how her sister is?

Ongsa comes back to her room with a drumming heart. Alpha is suspicious about Sun. What should she do?

DING! DING!

***SUN\_SUN :*** *You're not answering, Earth.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Did you go to bed?*

Sun sent more texts, probably because Ongsa didn't reply.

*No.* ***: - O -***

*I was doing my things and didn't check my phone* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Oh.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I seeeeeee.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm going to bed, Earth.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'd be studying math with my friends in the morning.*

*You have a test?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Yeah. Additional math.*

*Okay. Go to bed so your head is clear in the morning* ***: - O - SUN\_SUN :*** *How will I pass the test if my head is clear?*

*Was that supposed to be a joke?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *It's not funny?*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Ugggh, this pretty girl just told a lame joke.*

*Go to bed. You're going nuts.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay!!*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'll go to bed now. This pretty girl is annoyed.*

*Hahaha. Goodnight, Sun.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Goodnight, Earth.*

Ongsa closes the app and puts her phone on the desk to wash up and go to bed.

DING!

But the notification draws her back to her phone.

…Sun texted her… Not with a text.

Not with a sticker. But with a photo.

It's a selfie of Sun on her pillow with a Disney Princess blanket covering half of her face, showing only the nose bridge, eyes, forehead, and messy hair of a girl who's about to go to bed. She looks nothing like the pretty girl of the generation or the active student in school but more like a sleepy cat.

Ongsa feels her face burning.

Is Sun trying to kill her with this photo?

Her heart is beating so fast. Will Sun take responsibility for her heart if there's a problem with it?

And does Sun have to be so cute going to bed? Ugggggh!! Why can't Ongsa stop smiling? (>///<)

Even though Ongsa isn't smart, she's not so stupid that she's clueless about her feelings. She knows it's not right and not supposed to happen. She doesn't even have the right to feel this way. What can she do? They're feelings, so they're out of control.

She doesn't want to admit it. But she can't deny it.

She…*fell in love with Sun.*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

### SUN\_SUN

*Someone's letter have an impact on your heartbeat.*

Ongsa wakes up to find out Sun has changed her profile photo and status on LINE and feels like she's about to have a fever.

### SUN\_SUN

*If you like someone, you should tell them, right?*

### The Blazing Pai

*You're not holding back. No one can keep up with you.*

#### SUN\_SUN

*Don't tease me, Pai.*

### Kongkwan

*How fiirty. Why don't you just tell him you want him so bad?*

### Reindeer

*How will the person in the chat know if you post it here?*

* + “See? I told you it wasn't a fake rumor this time” 一Tinh holds out his phone to his friends to show Sun's latest status.
  + “Wow, I've never thought Sun would be this ﬂirty” 一Charoen says.
  + “She might've posted it for fun” 一Ongsa makes an excuse for Sun.
  + “How protective. You're indeed a love slave. Anyway, Ongsa aren't you sad? Sun is so in love” 一Tinh asks in puzzlement.
  + “Not at all” 一Ongsa answers with a grin that makes Tinh wants to slap her.

From his observation, Tinh firmly believes Ongsa likes Sun. But why doesn't Ongsa react to her crush publicly announcing she's into someone? Tinh wonders why.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

***: - O - :*** *I'm home, Sun.*

*Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*We've been talking for some time, right?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Do you want to meet?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *You want to meet me?*

*Yes.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Don't you want to meet me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I do.*
* ***O - :*** *But I'm not ready.*

*Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll be honest.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I know you're anxious* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But I don't want you to overthink it.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *No matter who you are…* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*As long as you're the Earth I know…* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I can accept it.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *It's not like I don't want to meet you.*
* ***O - :*** *It's not like I'm not uncomfortable that I can't tell you who I am.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm afraid our relationship won't be the same when you know me.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm not that great of a person.*
* ***O - :*** *I want to maintain my good image in your imagination.*
* ***O - :*** *I never wish to ruin it.*

*But I don't want you to be only in my imagination, Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *No matter how beautiful my imagination is, it's untouchable.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But you. No matter how horrible you are, it's still you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*As long as it's you, nothing else matters to me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I don't want you to decide for me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Thank you, Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *Thank you for everything.*
* ***O - :*** *But I'm really not ready to meet you.*
* ***O - :*** *When I am…*
* ***O - :*** *I'll go to you myself.*
* ***O - :*** *I promise.*

*Okay.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Whatever you wish. I can wait.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *I care a lot about you.*

*I care a lot about you, too.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun can't possibly guess how Earth thinks about the conversation tonight. Earth might be upset, worried, and not okay, but Sun hopes Earth isn't mad at her. She knows she's being selfish, but what can she do? Girls are selfish when it comes to someone important to them. Sun knows their relationship is already great, but is she wrong for expecting more of it…?

After the conversation that night, Sun never pushes Earth to meet her again. Ongsa is relatively relieved. She's not ready to tell Sun the truth and never knows if she'll ever be in this lifetime.

Ongsa is aware that her feelings for Sun are beyond that of a mere fan, and she can sense that Sun feels the same. If they both weren't of the same sex, things would be much simpler. Ongsa chooses to talk to Sun and do everything like before, though she knows Sun will get more attached to her. It may be considered selfish, yet Ongsa wishes to follow her heart.

On some path, even if you can't see the end of it… Even if you know it's dangerous…

You risk walking that away… In the hopes that…

…You will see the end of it someday…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa is particularly bored today. Despite it being the month before the final exam that's full of homework to finish until the next lifetime, the school is holding an activity to wrap up the year. That is the student council election. Tinh, the active student of the gang, has been recruited to a participating team, and Sun is also one of the teammates. You may call them the group selected by the previous student council. The team is currently in a meeting discussing the policy and campaign. As for Charoen, she took a day o? for a family business. That's why Ongsa is doing homework alone in the free period in the afternoon.

* + “I went to bed so late last night”
  + “Hey, there's no empty table”
  + “They're all taken. What do we do?
  + “What about that one? She's alone”
  + “Yeah. Ask her”

Ongsa hears a group of girls making a fuss from afar and has a hunch that she'll be in trouble.

* + “Hey, hey, excuse me. All tables are taken. Can we sit here?

There it is, as expected.

* + “Yeah” 一Ongsa nods in permission.

Does she have the right to say, ‘No. I want to sit alone. Go somewhere else’? There's no space at other tables around her.

* + “Thank you” 一That gang of the girls settles at the same table as Ongsa.
  + “Hey, did you watch the show last night? The lesbian couple was freaking hot. Super steamy” 一They start chatting immediately.
  + “Whoa, that's just a show. The real thing is here. Way hotter” 一One of them says, holding out her phone to her friends.
  + “Huh??? They're dating?”
  + “Oh, didn't you know? It's been ages”
  + “They posted it on the internet. Didn't their parents see it?”
  + “I'd be devastated if I were their parents. I wouldn't want them to grow up this way”
  + “You're right. Think about it. She's an only child. They gave birth to a kid that turned out to be a lesbian”

Ongsa feels herself attempting her best to concentrate on the homework before her.

* + “But they're both pretty. Have they been like that a long time ago? Didn't she date a man before?”
  + “Maybe it didn't work out with him, so she became a lesbian for attention”
  + “Is that so…?”
  + “They seem in love, though”
  + “Ugh…these lesbians. I've seen many of them breaking up at the end. How long can the love of people like them last?”
  + “You're right. I mean, imagine a girl dating a girl. Don't they feel awful when others look at them? They have to endure those eyes. How long can they take it?”
  + “True”

Nearly running out of patience, Ongsa packs all her stationery and materials in fury and gets up. Even if she has left, she still hears a voice trailing behind.

* + “Hey…is she a lesbian?”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Tinh's campaign meeting drags on until after classes. Ongsa texts her friend that she will head to cram school first, and Tinh doesn't mind. They don't usually leave at the same time anyway.

After returning home from cram school, Ongsa plops on her bed. She has no idea why she wasted her time with cram school since she didn't understand the lesson today at all. Her head was occupied with the chatty gang's words in the afternoon.

DING! DING! DING!

DING!

Ongsa grabs her phone to check upon hearing the notifications. She doesn't need to look at it to know who sent the messages.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm homeeeee.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Heyyyy.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I have to see the doctor again tomorrow.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Still not getting better.*

Sun is the type to recover slowly when sick. It's one thing Ongsa has learned. This will be the third time Sun needs to return to the hospital because fever is still not gone.

*Don't forget to take medicine accordingly.* ***: - O -***

Ongsa types that down and sends it. She doesn't feel like chatting much more than that.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Okay, sir.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'll be a good girl.* ***SUN\_SUN :*** *I won't be naughty.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Because you might yield and meet me.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Hehe.*

Ongsa reads Sun's messages and her heart feels oddly numb.

*Do you really want to mee?*

*If I'm not the person you think I am, will you be able to accept me? Even if you accept me, will people around you do it?*

*How will others look at us?*

* + “What the fuck have you done, Ongsa?”

As mentioned before, on some path, even if you can't see the end of it, and you know it's dangerous, you risk walking that way in the hopes that you will see the end of it someday. But now, Ongsa has discovered the path she's walking on leads to a dead end…

* + “Ongsa, we're supposed to work on a group assignment together. What are you doing here? I won't add your name on it if you don't help us” 一Tinh lectures Ongsa.

Tinh and Charoen found her sitting by the school swimming pool after looking for her all over the school since they had to complete a group assignment as planned.

* + “Yeah. Whatever” 一Ongsa answers as if she doesn't give a damn about this world.

Tinh and Charoen instantly realize this is not a normal situation.

* + “Hey! I'm just kidding…” 一Tinh switches his mood.
  + “Hey…What's wrong?” 一Charoen asks in worry, sitting next to Ongsa.
  + “It's about Sun, isn't it?” 一Tinh settles beside Ongsa and continues, “How many years have we been friends? You think I couldn't tell?”
  + “Yeah. It's about Sun. I think I can no longer take it” 一Ongsa says, though it looks like she's talking to the ﬂoor, not her friends.
  + “You're upset that Sun is into someone, aren't you?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “No”
  + “You no longer feel like just a fan anymore, right?” 一Tinh says.
  + “It's not only that. There's something I haven't told you. You only know I like her, that I'm a fan of her. But I actually catfished her. I pretended to be a boy…”
  + “Shittttt!!!” 一Her two best friends shout in shock.
  + “I didn't mean to do that. She was mistaken that I was a boy, and I played along. I wasn't that into her back then. I thought I could control myself. I texted her because I wanted to chat and know her more, just like when you're a fan of someone. I thought it would make me happy, and it did at first. But as we talked, it felt good more and more. I don't know when my feelings changed. Nonetheless, she wasn't talking to me. It was Earth, the boy I pretended to be”
  + “Then the boy in the chat rumored to be dating Sun is you?” 一Charoen begins to put the pieces together.
  + “I'm not sure, but I guess so. You see…we're so close in the chat, but it's freaking hard for me to control myself when I see her in person. I want to greet and talk to her the way we've done every day, but who am I to do that when she doesn't know me in real life? I can't take this anymore” 一Ongsa's voice trembles harder the more she speaks, as if the suppressed feelings gush out with those words.
  + “Hey…calm down” 一Charoen pats her friend's shoulder in worry.
  + “I fucking hate it when…I can't control myself. Why do I have to feel so much for her? Why did I make her feel so much for me despite knowing our relationship was impossible?

What should I do?” 一Ongsa's voice quivers even more the more she expresses her feelings with words.

* + “Relax, Ongsa” 一Tinh comforts her, inching closer.
  + “I've actually been aware that the person she knows, talks to, and has feelings for is Earth, not me. But what can I do? I feel fucking guilty for deceiving her. If she knows the truth, how will she feel? How hurt will she be? Why am I so selfish…? Even if I knew she was into boys and I was a girl, why did I make her have feelings for me?” 一As her feelings shoot up to their limit, clear drops of tears fall from her eyes. Ongsa keeps her head down so her two friends can't see she's crying.
  + “It might not be that bad, Ongsa. Sun might not mind that you're a girl” 一Charoen attempts to make it better.
  + “Would you accept it if it were you? Even I can't accept my action. And there's my family.

You know my mom disapproves of things like this. Alpha also seems to catch on. The other day I left my phone with her and Sun texted me. I assume my sister figured it out since I never usually texted anyone. Why is life so hard? What should I do?” 一Ongsa starts to sob violently with the suppressed feelings and pressure in her heart.

Both her friends embrace her.

* + “Take your time to ponder it, Ongsa. Every problem has solutions, no matter how big it is”

一Tinh says.

* + “We're on your side no matter how everyone in the world or whoever it is thinks of you.

We're your friends, Ongsa"

* + “We love you”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

After splitting with her friends, Ongsa gets into her father's car pulling over at the school gate since there's no cram school today. Fortunately, her eyes aren't as red as before, saving her from answering any questions.

DING! DING!

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I'm at the cram school.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What are you doing, Earth.*

Sun still keeps Ongsa posted as usual. This time, Ongsa only reads the notifications, not opening the chat, then locks her phone screen and puts it down.

Ongsa lies down and gazes at the ceiling, letting her thoughts drift away.

*…Maybe it's time…*

*…It's time for Ongsa to decide what to do with her and Sun…*

*☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼*

# Chapter 7: [Falling Deeper](https://youtu.be/UzQH0Xc-Kkw)

We do something stupid loads of times. For example… We go…to where we shouldn't go.

We do…things we shouldn't do. We feel…what we shouldn't feel.

We even *love…someone we're not supposed to love.*

* + “You ask her”
  + “No. You do it”
  + “You should ask her since you want to know”
  + “Ugh…As if you don't”
  + “You're a boy. You do it”
  + “Don't claim the women's rights right now. I'm more like a lady than you are, Charoen.

Hey, let's do rock, paper, scissors”

* + “All right”
  + “Rock, paper, scissors!! Shit…I lost”
  + “Gooooooo”
  + “Very well”

Tinh walks to the side of his best friend, who has looked like a lifeless body since morning.

* + “Ongsa”

- “...”

* + “How are you feeling?”

- “...”

* + “You can pour your heart out us” 一Charoen adds.

- “...”

* + “We might not be able to help, but we can listen to you. Don't keep things to yourself” 一

Tinh pats his friend's shoulder in worry.

* + “Yeah…I know. Thank you, but I'm okay”

The 'I'm okay' and the sight before her friends contrast with each other. But since Ongsa isn't ready to say anything, it's no use pressing her. Both her friends can only watch from afar.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*…Earth disappeared…*

He hasn't replied to her text. It doesn't even show that it's read. Sun is uneasy, wondering what happened to him. Even though Earth once misunderstood her about Nai and hardly replied for a short while, he never disappeared or ignored her text like this. Earth has been silent for only one day, but for the one waiting…

It's freaking long…and freaking tormenting.

* + “Sun, do you want to go to the noodles place Deer talked about this evening?” 一Vee asks.
  + “I have to go to cram school”
  + “Ugh…you can have it before going there. It's not far. Come on, let's go together” 一Vee persuades.
  + “Come on, Sun. I'm also going” 一Kongkwan chimes in.

They go to the same cram school, so she's the closest to Sun. Besides, since they spend time with each other more than others, Kongkwan has noticed Sun's peculiar behavior all day. She hasn't said anything because she doesn't want to meddle in her friend's life.

* + “Okay, I'll go”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “It's the best, I'm telling you”
  + “Is that so?”
  + “Yeah. This place is crazy good”
  + “Is it far?”
  + “Turn left and we're there”

That's Tinh and Charoen's conversation as they head to the targeted restaurant for dinner. These three best friends have meals together only once in a while. Yes, that's right. There are three of them, but one of them follows quietly. To be accurate, Ongsa has hardly spoken a word all day.

The thing is, seeing how deeply depressed Ongsa was, Tinh and Charoen agreed to take her to eat something delicious outside the school, thinking it'd make their friend feel better. Tinh and Ongsa's families are pretty protective of their children, so they don't hang out much outside the school. Therefore, it's the professional Charoen's duty to find a great restaurant.

* + “We're here”

The three have finally arrived, but Tinh and Charoen's plan seems to fail.

* + “What…? It's sold out?
  + “Yes, dear. I'm sorry. Someone bought everything to celebrate their birthday. What we have here will be delivered to them”
  + “It's okay, Ma'am. We'll come back next time. Thank you” 一Charoen tells the owner of the famous chicken rice place. She planned to bring Ongsa here, knowing she loves chicken.
  + “Sorry. I wasted your time”
  + “It's okay. You didn't know someone would buy everything. What will we eat now? Are there restaurants around here?” 一Tinh asks.
  + “I don't know. I usually eat here” 一Charoen answers.
  + “There's a noodles place in the next alley. Recently open for business. My customers went there and said it was delicious. Why don't you give it a go?” 一The owner of the chicken rice place suggests because the kids are standing here at loss at the front.

Having nowhere else in mind the three decided to check it out.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “We're hereeeeeeeee” 一Deer tells her three friends proudly.
  + “It's super crowded. Will we get a table?” 一Kongkwan peeks inside.
  + “Right…Wait. Is that your friend, Sun?” 一Vee turns to Sun and points.
  + “Oh…Tinh!!”

The three best friends turn their heads toward the voice. Knowing whose it is, Tinh and Charoen simultaneously exclaim.

- “Crap!!!”

Sun walks over to Tinh, and, of course, Charoen and Ongsa are there as well.

* + “You're eating here, too? It must be really good since you chose this place”
  + “Y…Yeah. Who are you with?” 一Tinh asks to be polite.
  + “I'm here with my classmates. I'll return to them now. See you at school, Tinh”
  + “Sure”

Sun spins and goes back to her gang. Charoen and Tinh turn to their friend, who pretends to eat without a care for the girl that's just left.

* + “Ongsa, are you okay?” 一Tinh asks.
  + “Yes…I'm okay”
  + “I'm sorry for taking you here” 一Charoen says, feeling guilty.
  + “It's really okay. Eat up so we can leave quickly. I have cram school”

Although Ongsa looks nothing like she's okay. Tinh and Charoen see no point in pushing her. As it's no use asking, the two friends try to finish this meal as fast as possible.

The table of Sun and her friends is by the exit, and it's the only exit here. The three best friends can't avoid her.

* + “Are you leaving now? See you at school ^^” 一Sun says goodbye.

Ongsa glances at her for a split second to find her already looking at her. It's a brief second before Ongsa turns away with a racing heart.

* + “What's wrong, Sun?” 一Vee asks, seeing Sun zone out as if something is on her mind.
  + “Tinh's friend looks somewhat familiar”
  + “You probably crossed paths often at school” 一Kongkwan says.
  + “Yeah, I guess” 一Sun shakes this strange feeling away from her heart. She doesn't want to unnecessarily overthink anything. Her head already hurts so much with Earth in her mind.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Earth, did you lose your phone again?*

Ongsa reads Sun's latest text. From the notification, not in the chat box. She sighs, locks the screen, and puts her phone on the desk. She hasn't replied to Sun for a week. Sun bombarded her with texts in the first two days before it gradually decreased. Ongsa is happy every time she gets Sun's text, but it's also painful to look at those letters without being able to reply despite all things in her mind she wishes to say…

Earth still hasn't given a reply, and Sun gets anxious more and more every day.

*Missing someone is not funny.*

*And missing someone without knowing if they also miss us is not funny at all.*

Earth disappeared.

He doesn't read her texts. Sun has no clue where he is.

All she knows is *her happiness* disappeared with him.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa feels like a psycho. Even though she tries to get over Sun, she keeps spying on her life.

### SunSmile @Sun\_Sun1A • 1m

*You're just going to disappear like this?*

### SunSmile @Sun\_Sun1A • 1m

*I guess it was only me all along.*

Sun's latest two Tweets numb Ongsa's heart. She wishes she could reply that she never wanted to disappear and Sun wasn't the only one catching feelings. No matter how much Ongsa wants to respond to those Tweets, she can only suppress her emotions and hide her feelings as deeply as possible at the bottom of her heart.

*The feelings…she has no right to own.*

* + “Wow, look at this picture. So freaking handsome”
  + “Yeah. Super handsome. The photo could get me pregnant”
  + “How the hell, Deer?”
  + “I was exaggerating, okay? Look at him. Wow, how handsome. He doesn't need to do anything else besides being handsomeee. Sun, take a look. He's freaking handsome” 一Deer holds out her phone to Sun to show a photo of a hot star they're smitten with.
  + “Yeah…he's handsome”

*Her voice…expression…eyes…mannerisms…*

It's a buzzkill.

* + “What's wrong, Sun?” 一Deer asks in confusion. The Sun they know has never been this downhearted.
  + “No…It's nothing” 一Sun denies almost immediately, but her friends don't seem to buy it.
  + “Sun…You can tell us what's on your mind. We're friends. Don't forget that” 一Vee says. She's been aware of Sun acting strange for a while but never asked because she didn't want to stick her nose in her friend's business. It hasn't been a year since Sun moved here, so it's impossible to assume her feelings from her eyes the way the three of them, who have been friends since middle school, can. Still, they've been friends for a year. Vee hopes Sun feels comfortable enough to voice her trouble to them. Perhaps it's the genuine worry without a hint of curiosity in the eyes of the three friends. Sun yields and tells them what has been eating at her for the past several days.
  + “Let's say…I mean…If you talked to someone every day and then they suddenly disappeared, what would you do?
  + “Are you talking about Earth?” Kongkwan gets straight to the point. If she was a gun, her bullet would pierce right through the core of a heart.

As mentioned before, Kongkwan is the closest to Sun among all of them. She has always noticed Sun's odd behaviors but has chosen to wait for Sun to bring it up herself.

* + “Yeah”
  + “Do you like him that much, Sun?” 一Vee asks, curious. Ever since they became friends, she's witnessed countless people talking to Sun. Earth wasn't the first boy Sun talked to, though he seemed more special than others to the point Sun blushed when they teased her about him. Even so, Vee never expected Sun to like him so much that it troubled her like this.
  + “I don't know, but I was happy when I talked to him. I don't know if it's enough to say I have feelings for him, but it feels good to have him close by. It's like I had someone who cared about me and what I did, said goodnight to me, woke me up in the morning, scolded me to do homework, reminded me to take medicine, and made me feel incredibly special, and

then he disappeared as if nothing had ever happened. I just wonder why. What did I do wrong?”

* + “You did nothing wrong, Sun. Don't assume how he feels. He might have a reason he couldn't contact you. What you can do now is wait. If he really wants to go, there's nothing you can do” 一Vee says.
  + “Come on…don't be sad. School's over. Let's have some ice cream at the place in front of our school. My treat” 一Deer switches the topic to make Sun feel better.

The two other friends agree. They all then pack their things without mentioning this subject again.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Earth has disappeared for two weeks, and Sun is on the verge of going crazy. He doesn't reply or even read her texts. Sun is worried something terrible might've happened to him. She prays he just lost his phone or LINE malfunctioned. With that thought, Sun checks on Earth on LINE every day. Perhaps it's because that's the only thing she can do. The same goes for today. Sun opens the chat box like before, but the di?erence is Earth has updated something.

No…he still hasn't replied to her.

Sun learns Earth still uses this account because he changed the profile photo to black and set a new status.

**- O -**

*Painful*

The short word gets Sun worked up like nothing else. Since her heart reacts faster than her brain, she instantly sends him a message expressing her worry.

*Earth…are you okay?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

DING!

Ongsa grabs her phone upon hearing the notification out of habit. When she sees whose text it is, she's overwhelmed by all sorts of emotions.

*My heart feels this heavy just by seeing her name.*

Why is it so painful?

Ongsa doesn't understand what the hell is happening right now

…She likes Sun…and she's certain Sun also likes her. Two people have mutual feelings…*yet they can't date.* Because someone in the past set this value…

*…that women only match men…*

Just because they're of the same sex…these feelings…

…aren't allowed to be called ***love***?

Ongsa should've realized earlier that what she once thought of and expected was impossible in reality.

She should've walked away before she fell for Sun this hard. And before Sun fell so hard for her.

What hurts more than not being loved…

…is when you're loved…but you can't be together.

It was wrong from the start. Ongsa knew she shouldn't do it, yet she couldn't resist her heart's desire. She let her feelings run o? despite knowing there was no finish line.

#### I love you…I love you so much.

Her feelings echo in her heart, but not a sound slips out.

***I miss you…***Ongsa misses Sun like crazy. She thinks of her before going to bed and when she wakes up. She thinks of her all the time. She can't shake Sun o? her head.

Her heart keeps recalling the old times and the conversations they had.

She misses 'their moments.'

Only silence remains right now…and emptiness…as if everything was just a good dream one night. But what proved it to be real is the text before her and her awfully aching heart.

* + “I'm sorry, Sun…” 一Ongsa speaks to the phone screen as if to convey her feelings to the person sending the texts.
  + “I'm sorry for leading you to this pain because of my own selfishness. I'm sorry for walking away without telling you the reason. I'm a coward. I don't have the courage to face

you and speak the truth. I don't want you to hate me. I'm sorry for hurting you. I love you, Sun… Even though our relationship is impossible, I love you. Even though we can't be together, I love you. Can you hear me, Sun? I love you…”

The tears trickling down are the feelings from her heart. No matter how loud she screams in her bedroom, no matter how hard she cries, the echoing feelings in her heart will never be delivered to the person whom she hopes to acknowledge them.

* + “...I love you…”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

### SunSmile @Sun\_Sun1A • 10m

*You made me happy and disappeared…Don't you feel sorry for me?*

### SunSmile @Sun\_Sun1A • 20m

*Should I understand you…or erase you from my heart?*

Ongsa reads Sun's latest Tweets with mixed feelings. Her heart has been heavy for two weeks with no sign of being relieved. Ongsa knows keeping herself updated with Sun will make it harder to get over her.

Regardless…her stubborn heart always wins against all reasons.

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • Now

*No one wants to be the cause of someone's pain. Especially the person they love.*

Sun closes the LINE app after discussing a group project with her friends. Earth still hasn't responded to her texts. Of course…She would've been notified had he done it. He neither reads nor replies to her texts as if they're invisible. Before, Sun could comfort herself that Earth must've lost his phone or LINE malfunctioned, but the fact that Earth changed his status and profile photo on LINE meant her assumption was wrong. Moreover, the fact that Earth didn't read her texts emphasized he didn't want to contact her.

Sun goes to Twitter. She's been addicted to this application because she needs an outlet for her suppressed feelings. If she vents on Facebook, people will throw heaps of questions at her. They say Twitter is a place to complain, create dramas, badmouth, and make quotes, so venting on Twitter is the best option at the moment. Since Sun is free, she scrolls through the feed to check the updates of those she's following to kill the boredom. Some tweets put a smile on her face.

Some crack her up. Some are like a knife piercing through her heart.

### KT • WANTtoSLEEP @ktp28 • 2m

*Probably not gonna make it…*

*The final project. Wahhhhh. youarelisteningto* [*https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=B9mgd2QIIgU*](https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=B9mgd2QIIgU)

Sun laughs softly at the Tweet with a YouTube link of her friend from her old school and retweets it.

The hashtag **' youarelisteningto'** is trending 1 right now. Isn't it nice to be Twitterati? When there are no dramas to pry, they come up with various activities to pass the time. Sun explores the hashtag to find hilarious Tweets. It's full of a mix of emotions. Some made jokes. Some are emotional. Some famous figures on Twitter also joined in.

### Hoktanwa | Sixth of Dec @hoktanwa • 50m

*Why are we listening to music when we no longer listen to each other? youarelisteningto*

Sun is slightly confused if those words make any sense.

She scrolls down for a while until she stumbles across a Tweet.

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 5h

*Same song. Doesn't feel the same.* [*http://youtu.be/E08p-Za-mK0*](http://youtu.be/E08p-Za-mK0)

*youarelisteningto*

Sun halts and stares at the Tweet longer than the others. This song is quite old, not a popular song everyone can sing along. Sun wouldn't have known it…

*…had Earth not sent it to her…*

Sun checks the account with an odd feeling in her heart.

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 5h

*Same song. Doesn't feel the same.* [*http://youtu.be/E08p-Za-mK0*](http://youtu.be/E08p-Za-mK0)

*youarelisteningto*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 4d

*It hurts because all I can do is miss her.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 7d

*I'll probably get used to not having her soon.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 10d

*I shouldn't have done it in the first place.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 11d

*I should stop.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 12d

*I have to move on…I have to do it…It's freaking hard.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 15d

*Stop…or move forward.*

* + “Who is this?”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Sun, are you snooping on this Twitter account again? 一Kongkwan asks as they exit the school and head to the cram school together.

Sun kept scrolling on Twitter while walking to the point Kongkwan had to say something out of worry that her friend would trip.

* + “Yeah…it's like I'm talking to Earth. The owner of this account feels so similar to him. He also tweets Earth's favorite songs often”
  + “You're still not over this? It might be a coincidence”

Why wouldn't Kongkwan know what her friend was thinking? She has no intention of destroying Sun's hope. But so what if this is Earth's account when the truth is this boy has decided to disappear from her friend's life?

* + “You think I don't want to get over it? I can't do it. It's still bothering me. He disappeared all of sudden. I just wonder why”
  + “Why don't you text him again?”
  + “He hasn't replied to me since that day. He hasn't even read my texts. I don't have the guts to send more”
  + “Hey…There's a reason for everything. It's just sometimes we don't have the right to know it”
  + “But I wish he told me, not simply disappearing like this as if my feelings are worthless”
  + “Come on, it's okay. Let's stop being sad and study physics. There are more to be sad about”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa thinks she's so close to becoming a stalker. Although she should stay away from Sun to get over her, she's doing the opposite. It's as if she's trying to be closer to Sun to make up for all the times they didn't talk. Snooping on her Twitter and Facebook accounts is nothing compared to what Ongsa is doing right now.

*She's following Sun.*

It's not actually following. Ongsa knows Sun waits for her father to pick her up at this café every Sunday afternoon. She's the one telling Ongsa about this. So, she came here in advance for no specific reason.

*…I just miss you…*

*…I want to see your face…*

*…I want to be close to you…*

*…I want to breathe the same air as you…*

*…That's all…*

Ongsa barely crosses paths with Sun at school, and Tinh hardly invites her to hang out with the student council like before anymore. Plus, the exam season is around the corner. Ongsa simply wishes to follow her heart.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun places the magazine she's just read on the table and sips from her drink at the side. The beverage of this café tastes the same.

The atmosphere is also the same.

*Pa works half a day on Sunday as usual.*

*I study at cram school for half a day on Sunday as usual. I have to wait for Dad at this café after school as usual.*

Nothing seems to be di?erent from before she had Earth. Oddly enough, even though everything is the same with the same atmosphere, Sun feels lonelier. She has no one to text while waiting for

her father. That person is just gone. Sun scrolls on her phone to pass the time because her father just texted her that he'd be late. Twitter is her choice. Sun has been addicted to this application lately, and it's gotten worse since she found that account…

Sun types on the search bar out of habit with her delicate fingers to see the account she checks more often than her own. She hopes for the updates from the owner as usual, ones that make her feel like she's talking to Earth, but the thing displayed on the screen stops her short.

The latest tweet was a few minutes ago. A photo with a short caption.

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 8m

*At this place.*

An ordinary caption and an ordinary photo make Sun's heart race. The location in the photo is the café she's in. Is the owner of this account here? Sun glances around. It's Sunday afternoon. Even if it's not crowded, it's hard to tell.

To prove her assumption, Sun decides to text Earth again.

*Earth, where are you right now?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

DING!

A notification chime sounds close by. A girl sitting near Sun gets up and scurries o?.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

…That was close…

Ongsa tells herself that after ﬂeeing for two alleys away from the café. She was clueless why Sun asked her the question even though she hadn't replied for weeks. Considering it was dangerous to linger there, Ongsa quickly left, hoping Sun wouldn't notice.

* + “Earth…” 一Ongsa turns around toward the voice.

Sun followed her!!

Ongsa looks at Sun only to find out she's already staring at her. Ongsa chooses to avert her eyes. What should she do…? What should she do? Should she deny it? Why does her mouth not move?

Silence falls upon the two girls as they're deep in thought. Eventually, Sun breaks it.

* + “How have you been?” 一She asks the typical, short question.

- “...”

No response given, but the girl's expression, eyes, and mannerisms convince Sun that this is the person she's looking for.

* + “I've recovered from the cold. It took me over a month. I saw the doctor so many times”

- “...”

* + “Without you reminding me, I always forgot to take the pills”

- “...”

* + “It's funny talking alone”

- “...”

* + “You ignored my texts, and now you're leaving me talking alone…”

- “...”

* + “Is there anything better than silence?”
  + “...I'm sorry…” 一Is the first thing out of Ongsa's mouth.
  + “Can you give me something else instead of an apology? I want to know why you disappeared”
  + “I'm a girl” 一Ongsa says finally. There's no escape at this moment. All she can do is face reality.
  + “What does it have to do with this?”
  + “You like boys. Can't you see what I am? I'm not a boy. I'm not what you want. I'm just a girl… Have you an idea how I hate myself more and more every day that I can't be a boy for you?”
  + “...” 一It's Sun's turn to be quiet.
  + “I didn't tell you I was a girl because I thought we would only be friends. I never expected to have feelings for you. I shouldn't've had any feelings for you. Our relationship is impossible. How can I ever be by your side with that status? How would others look at us?”
  + “You care about others more than me?”
  + “I care about you more, of course. That's why I did that. Don't forget we're not the only people in this world. I can't stand people looking at you in a negative way”
  + “Our relationship is up to us to decide. Why did you make a decision by yourself? Why did you never ask me? No matter who you are or what gender, the person I've been talking to

is you. I don't care about what others think. This is my life. I can choose what I want. And yet, you've never given me a chance to choose at all”

Sun pours her heart out. Since this is all the feelings suppressed inside during Earth's disappearance, it's not di?erent from an emotional explosion. This girl made her happy and vanished into thin air, thinking others would view them negatively. Did it never occur to her how hurt Sun would feel?

* + “Now that you know everything and have a chance to choose, what…will you do…? 一The girl shoots the question at her.
  + “...” 一Now Sun doesn't know how to respond.
  + “If you don't mind, can I start over…? Can I start over, but not as Earth?”

- “...”

* + “Hi… I'm Ongsa…”
  + “Nice to meet you”

# Chapter 8: [Will You Walk with Me?](https://youtu.be/yypjNZjClcg)

* + “Have we ever met before? You look familiar” 一Sun asks what's on her mind. She decided to follow this girl because she found it odd and felt familiar with her.
  + “We go to the same school”
  + “Huh?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “What grade are you in?”
  + “The tenth grade”
  + “Which class?”
  + “Three”
  + “You're from the same class as Tinh. That's why you look familiar”
  + “Yeah…We actually stumbled across each other many times”
  + “And you never told me it was you. How mean”
  + “I'm sorry” Rrrrrrrrrrrrrrr

Sun's phone rings, interrupting them from further conversation.

* + “Yes, Pa…I'm outside. You've arrived…? Okay. I'll be right there. See you” 一Sun puts her phone in her pocket and turns to speak to Ongsa with a stern face.
  + “Ongsa…we can start over, but you have to promise you won't disappear without telling me anything again”
  + “I…promise” 一Ongsa whispers.
  + “Good…I'll be o?, then. My dad called me”
  + “Okay”

By the time she has gotten through the traffic congestion and reached home, the pretty girl of the generation is knackered, lying helplessly on her Disney Princess bed in her room. Now that Sun is alone quietly, she reﬂects on everything. She can't believe things like this can transpire. She thought it was only possible in books or dramas.

*…A girl…?*

She's been talking to a girl all this time.

The person who made her heart pound was a girl.

The person who drove her crazy the entire month was a girl. If she really likes Ongsa, it means she's into girls.

Is she becoming a *lesbian*…?

### This is crazy!!

What is she supposed to do? Should she tell Ongsa honestly that she's not into girls…after saying genders don't matter? That's nuts! It's obvious how Ongsa thinks of her. If Sun said that, they wouldn't be able to face each other and Ongsa would disappear from her life forever. Ongsa disappearing…Sun can't allow that. She almost went insane after one month without Ongsa. Even though she's not a fan of being a lesbian, she doesn't want to be without Ongsa.

Anyway…why hasn't Ongsa texted her? Didn't she promise she wouldn't disappear?

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

As it turned out, Sun loses sleep thinking about Ongsa all night and falls asleep at dawn. How crazy. Sun overthought when Ongsa disappeared. Now that they've met, she overthinks even more. Why does Ongsa have such a significant impact on her? She hasn't texted her yet, and Sun is afraid to start. Honestly, Sun admitted to herself last night that she wanted Ongsa in her life? As for the relationship beyond that, it's a big deal and takes time. Sun wants to talk to Ongsa but doesn't dare to text her. She's scared that if she still can't accept this kind of relationship, her action will hurt the person she cares about…

DING!

* ***O - :*** *Good morning.*

Ongsa texts Sun while she's on her way to school. The message is short with no special meaning, yet it oddly makes Sun's heart pound.

When your heart beats faster after receiving someone's messages… If it's not due to the content…

### …it's how important the sender is…

*Good morning.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun replies with the same words. It's not thoughtless or out of courtesy. She just doesn't know how to act. However, Sun is certain that Ongsa is too important for her to let go.

She was awfully anxious without Ongsa's messages. If she loses both messages and the sender…

…how will she cope…?

Even though Sun is sure Ongsa is too important for her to let disappear, that kind of relationship is a big deal to her. Sun has no clue if she can ever think of Ongsa that way. It's absolutely tricky…

While waiting for Ongsa's reply, Sun reads their previous conversations. All the time they talked, their bond, their memories, the good things she shared with Earth, whom she now knows is Ongsa, there are tons of those things. Sun slowly reads them and still laughs at those old messages that once cracked her up back then. She still gets annoyed with Ongsa's old replies, as if nothing has changed. The di?erence is some of Sun's questions have been answered.

*Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*We've been talking for some time, right?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Do you want to meet?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *You want to meet me?*

*Yes.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Don't you want to meet me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I do.*
* ***O - :*** *But I'm not ready, Sun.*

*Earth.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll be honest.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I know you're anxious.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But I don't want you to overthink it.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *No matter who you are…* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*As long as you're the Earth I know…* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I can accept it.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *It's not like I don't want to meet you.*
* ***O - :*** *It's not like I'm not uncomfortable that I can't tell you who I am.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm afraid our relationship won't be the same when you know me.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm not that great of a person.*
* ***O - :*** *I want to maintain my good image in your imagination.*
* ***O - :*** *I never wish to ruin it.*

*This was what Ongsa was worried about. This is what's happening to her. She's changing.*

*…Just because she has discovered who this person is…*

*But I don't want you to be only in my imagination, Earth****. : SUN\_SUN*** *No matter how beautiful my imagination is, it's untouchable.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But you. No matter how horrible you are, it's still you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*As long as it's you, nothing else matters to me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*…Didn't you say you could accept her…?*

*…Why are you being like this now? You're indeed crazy…*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Tinh” 一The voice calling his name makes Tinh look up from the homework he's vigorously copying to find out who it is.

When Tinh sees the owner of the clear voice, he goes pale. Tinh isn't the only one with the reaction but also his two best friends.

* + “Ah…Hi. What's the matter, Sun?” 一Tinh adjusts his voice to be as natural as possible and tries not to glance at Ongsa.
  + “Can I have a word with your friend for a moment? I'll return her to you later”

Before the two best friends pull themselves together and do something, Sun drags Ongsa out with her, shocking Charoen and Tinh.

* + “Ongsa is fucking doomed, Charoen. Call your grandpa to prepare her funeral hall”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun takes Ongsa to the side of the library, where a few students are hanging out.

* + “Why didn't you reply to my text?” 一Sun turns and asks.

Since Sun replied to Ongsa this morning, she hasn't responded to her text until now on lunch break despite it being read at that moment.

* + “Ah…I didn't know what to say” 一Ongsa answers honestly.
  + “Just talk like before, the way we used to do”

- “I…”

* + “Do you want to stop talking to me?”
  + “No. I just didn't know what to talk about. I'm still not used to this”
  + “You went quiet last night. You promised not to disappear”
  + “My…phone got confiscated” 一Ongsa says, dipping her chin like a kid getting caught for her wrongdoing.
  + “How come?” 一Sun asks in curiosity.
  + “Ah…Well…My mom caught me skipping cram school yesterday. When I got home, she confiscated my phone for one night as a punishment”
  + “You're bad. Why did you do that?”
  + “I went…for a co?ee”

*How ridiculous. Why does my heart beat so fast because of this girl's simple words?*

* + “Give me your phone”
  + “Huh?” 一Ongsa looks at Sun in confusion.
  + “Give me your phone”
  + “Are you going to confiscate it, too?”
  + “I'm not your mom. Why would I do that? Just hand it over”
  + “Okay…” 一Ongsa passes her phone to Sun obediently.

Sun seems to have gotten a lot of fiercer after their encounter yesterday.

* + “Your password?”

- “3004”

* + “The same as mine” 一Sun points out in surprise.
  + “Yeah…? How coincidental”

*How coincidental that I set your birthdate as my password* 一Ongsa thinks quietly.

* + “3004” 一Sun repeats while unlocking the phone.
  + “**Wait!!**” 一Ongsa shouts as something hits her, but it's too late.

The lock screen wallpaper displaying a Korean idol switches to the photo of the girl holding the problematic device with its owner standing near with a pale face.

Ongsa forgot she set Sun's photo as the home screen wallpaper. Besides, it's the photo she took in secret. It's over. She'd doomed. Wah…TOT

Sun doesn't seem to mind, though. She taps her number agilely with her long fingers and press call. Shortly after, her ringtone goes o?. Sun hangs up and returns the phone to Ongsa, and she takes it back in as much puzzlement as when she gave it to Sun.

* + “Your last class is a free period, right?”
  + “How do you know?” 一Ongsa asks in surprise.
  + “I checked the class schedule at the academic office”

- “O\_O!!”

* + “I heard Miss Pornpan took a day o?. I'll be free in the last period as well. I'll call you”

- “OoO!!”

* + “You've already saved my contact”

- “TOT!!”

Ongsa's life is doomed. Sun called her own number earlier, so she saw her contact on Ongsa's phone. She even set Sun's photo for her number. Isn't pretending to be a boy messed up enoooough? Why did fate play a joke on her like this?!! Mama, I want to go homeeeee!! Waaaah.

* + “Don't make that face”
  + “Ah…Well…I…ah…I…”
  + “I'll call you. Go to class. We're five minutes late for the afternoon class. I'll be o? now”

Sun walks o?, leaving Ongsa stupefied. What is happening? Is she dreaming? What is this? They haven't finished the conversation and Sun has taken o? to her class. Why is she in such a hurry? Ongsa doesn't feel rushed at all, even if it's chemistry…Hold up. The afternoon class is chemistry. The four-eyed teacher's subject. **You're fucking doomed, Ongsa!!**

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Excuse me” 一Ongsa says softly but loudly enough for the completely silent class of the austere four-eyed teacher.
  + “You're over ten minutes late. Take o? your watch if it fails to help you be punctual”
  + “I'm sorry”
  + “Take your seat”
  + “Thank you, Miss” 一Ongsa walks with a pale face to her table beside Tinh and Charoen.

After splitting with Sun, Ongsa returned to both her friends and found Tinh, Charoen, and her school bag gone. Tinh then gave her a call, saying the four-eyed teacher was here and she must hurry. Ongsa ran as fast as possible but still got scolded.

* + “Hey…why did Sun want to see you?” 一Tinh asks in whisper.
  + “Did she know the truth?” 一Charoen is also curious.
  + “Yeah…” 一Ongsa answers.
  + “What?!! Seriously? How did she figure it out? Did she tell you o?? What about…”

### - “Tinh! Nannapat! Charoenporn! If you want to talk, go outside!”

Upon the four-eyed teacher's command, all questions are buried deep at the bottom of their hearts.

* “Students, pay respect…”
* “Thank you, Miss”

The four-eyed teacher's two-period chemistry is finally over. Tinh and Charoen shift their attention to Ongsa in an instant.

* “Hey, spill” 一Tinh starts.
* “I went to see Sun at a café yesterday, so she found out I was the one pretending to be a boy to talk to her”
* “Did you confess to her?” 一Charoen asks.
* “No. She discovered it herself. I don't know how she did that. When I was at the café, she suddenly sent me a message asking where I was. I left in shock, but she followed me”
* “And then what? What did Sun say?”
* “She asked how I'd been doing and told me she'd recovered from the cold and seen the doctor several times”
* “Huh?” 一Tinh looks confused. Is that the topic of conversation in that kind of situation?
* “She then asked why I disappeared, so I explained that I wasn't okay with myself for doing that and I didn't want to hurt her. Sun asked why I made a decision on my own without asking her. Something like that. And I asked if I could start over if she didn't mind”
* “What's her answer?” 一Tinh is excited to know more about this.

Rrrrrrrrrrrrr

The ringtone of Ongsa's phone interrupts the conversation in time.

* “Wait a sec” 一Ongsa tells her two friends. She picks up the call and turns around to speak.
* “Hello…My class is over. Yeah…Now…? Okay. I'll be right there. Hanging up” 一Ongsa ends the call, grabs her bag, and turns to her friends.
* “I'm leaving. I have an errand to run”

Before Charoen and Tinh respond, Ongsa, afraid Sun will wait long, rushes out to the destination, leaving her friends in perplexity with an unanswered question.

* “Ongsaaaaa!! Damn yoooou!! We were at the last part and you left us hanging. You're just going to heartlessly cut it short like this, you punk?!” 一Tinh yells while Charoen glances at Ongsa in weariness, but the scolded girl doesn't even look back.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Sun…”
* “You're here? Sit down” 一Sun says, making space for Ongsa to settle next to her on a swing chair for three.

Two girls are currently on the opposite farthest sides with enough room in the middle for Tinh to dance on.

* “I called you here because I didn't want to say it with letters or through a phone call. I wanted to talk to you in person” 一Sun starts.
* “I see…”
* “Since we both went home yesterday, I lost sleep thinking about all these things. To me, everything was so sudden and unexpected”
* “I know”
* “All the time we texted, it felt good to me. I was always grateful to have you by my side. And because you were like that, I wished to know you more. I didn't understand why you tried to avoid meeting me at first, but I do now. I know you were scared that things would change and our relationship wouldn't be the same”

- “...”

* “And things did change as you'd predicted. I pondered it all night. I'm a girl. You're a girl. Can girls have feelings beyond platonic? I'm still unsure about how I feel toward you or what our relationship will be like. I can't see the future of this…”

- “...”

* “I'm sorry…”

The soft apology sends a shiver all over Ongsa's heart. Even though she told herself last night to not be so hopeful-when Sun agreed to start over, she never specified how they would do it-and even though she's been anxious and braced herself since last night, now that she's heard Sun's words, it feels so heavy that she goes speechless.

* “No need to apologize…”

- “...”

* “...I understand you, Sun. I know it's hard. As you pointed out, you can't see the future of girls in a relationship. Actually, you can't even imagine the beginning of it” 一Ongsa struggles greatly to steady her voice despite her being terrible disheartened.
* “The beginning is here…with us”

Ongsa is confused why Sun inches toward her and even holds one of her hands.

* “I don't know if I can feel that way toward you. I don't even know how things will turn out between us. But I don't want it to end here or for this reason. I had good feelings for you throughout the time we texted. Still, I have no idea if it was enough to say I fell for you. I would've felt this way anyway, even if you were Earth, a boy. How about we slowly get to know each other? We've only done that through letters. From now on, let's learn more about each other for real”
* “Sun…what do you mean?” 一Ongsa doesn't mind being called stupid right now. She can't comprehend Sun's confusing words.
* “I mean…well…we can give it a try. We'll see if it doesn't work”
* “Oh…Why did you scare me with that apology?”
* “Oh, I wasn't done. I said I couldn't see the future for us, so I wanted to tell you that…I'm sorry, but can you stay with me until I can see our future?”

(-///-)

*If love is a journey…*

*On the path that two girls agree to walk together… Without knowing what awaits at the end…*

*…the beginning of this path has formed…*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Back on lunch break, after splitting with Ongsa, Sun marched back to her classroom. She didn't hurry there because she was afraid to be late, but she doubted she could pull herself together. Sun acted composed and put on a stern face, but Ongsa made her at a loss. Ongsa's words, expression, especially the way she looked at her…

*How…can you be so cute? (>////<)*

Sun overthought all night just to be defeated within ten minutes of meeting Ongsa. It was absolutely crazy. Sun already felt awfully shy that Ongsa set her photo as the home screen wallpaper, but then she found her own contact with a photo on the phone as well. What if Sun failed to contain herself and react? It would've been embarrassing. What an insane person…

* “Is the teacher here?” 一Sun asked once she arrived at the classroom.

It was a rhetorical question. She could guess the answer, given how chaotic the room was.

* “Not yet. Where have you been?” 一Deer asked in curiosity. Sun suddenly asked her to take her bag to the classroom and left to do something for a while.
* “I went to see Tinh” 一Sun answered with the truth… Not entirely, though.
* “Oh…It was about the student council? Being a member of that seems busy, and you haven't even officially been one” 一Vee felt exhausted for Sun.

According to the election result a week ago, Sun's team won by a landslide, which meant Sun was one of the future members of the student council. It was known that the student council of this school had loads of responsibilities.

* “Yeah” 一Sun nodded along as she didn't want her friends to interrogate her.
* “Sun…let me ask you something” 一Kongkwan said carefully.
* “What is it?”
* “Did you…get over Earth?” 一It wasn't that she was nosy about her friend's business, but Sun's evident change of mannerisms aroused curiosity in her.
* “Yeah…I think I'll try to like someone else”
* “Huuuuuuh?!!!!”

# Chapter 9: [A person with No right](https://youtu.be/WPqhB_icdjI)

It's Sunday, but this Sunday feels completely di?erent from last week. Seven days ago, Ongsa woke up missing someone with a heavy heart. Today, however, Ongsa wakes up thinking of the same person with a di?erent feeling. Ongsa is 'excited.'

After agreeing to continue talking, Ongsa and Sun are now texting each other like before. Although Ongsa doesn't mess with Sun as much as before because she's still not used to this, it feels great that things have returned to the way they were. The di?erence is Ongsa doesn't need to hide her identity anymore. Now, she talks to Sun as a girl without pretending to be Earth.

* “Did you wait long? Sorry” 一Sun says, pulling the chair opposite Ongsa and sitting down.
* “Not that long”

They've agreed to learn more about each other. But it's inconvenient to meet up at school since Sun and Ongsa don't want anyone to know about them. So, they planned to have lunch together at noon on Sunday after cram school. It's the only time they're both free to see each other. The selected location is a Korean restaurant near Ongsa's cram school since Ongsa has afternoon classes after this while Sun only has morning classes. So, it takes Sun longer to get here.

* “Are you hungry? Should we order now?”
* “Yeah”
* “You're not as talkative as you are when texting” 一Sun says after sitting here for a while and feeling like she's with a ghost.
* “I…I'm still not used to this”
* “Why are you so tense? You used to mess with me all the time”
* “I was Earth back then. No matter what I said, you would never know who I was”
* “Oh…so you planned to ditch me all along”
* “It's not like that”
* “Hmph!”
* “Mm…I'm sorry”
* “You're apologizing again. Is there anything else you wish to say?”
* “I don't know”
* “I'll ask you, then”

DING! DING!

The notifications come from the phone on the table. Ongsa glances to check who texted her.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Tell me your personal background first.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Give me the truth this time.*

Ongsa ﬂicks her eyes at Sun in confusion.

DING!

***SUN\_SUN :*** *If you're not used to talking in person, we can do it here.*

Sun messages her with a joyful smile. This is how she wants to play? As she wishes!!

*What do you want to know?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Your name.*

*Ongsa.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I know that.*

*Why did you ask, then?* ***: - O -***

There it is. Ongsa is such an online gangster. She doesn't dare to mess with Sun like this in person.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I mean your first name.*

*Oh…Nannapat.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Birthdate?*

*‘31-07* ***: - O –‘***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Blood type?*

*AB* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Favorite color?*

*White.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Favorite food?*

*Fried chicken.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Bonchon?*

*No.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *KFC?*

*I prefer typical fried chicken. Like, Hat Yai-styled fried chicken.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I see.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Are you a fan of any artists?*

*Yes.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Who's your favorite?*

*It used to be Tiflany.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *What about now?*

*Sooooooooooooo many.* ***: - O -***

*Hahahahahahahaha.* ***: - O -***

They continue talking until the food is served. It looks like two girls with their eyes glued to the phone screens. Passersby might think Ongsa and Sun are catching Pokémon.

Ongsa can barely believe the current situation is real. Talking to Sun in person without pretending to be someone else is beyond a dream. Even though Sun is uncertain, Ongsa is unfazed because she never expects Sun to reciprocate her feelings.

*…This is good enough…*

Ongsa simply wishes for 'a chance' to do anything for Sun to make them 'feel' equally. She wants a chance as a person regardless of her gender. Even if Sun doesn't feel the same at the end, they can say goodbye with no unanswered questions. It will be clear that…

#### 'We can't love each other because we're not meant for each other.'

Not…

#### 'We can't love each other because we're both girls.'

**☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼**

* “Will you really not tell us whom you're dating?”
* “I'm not dating anyone. We're just talking” 一Sun quickly denies.
* “No way. You look in love more than when you talked to that Earth boy” 一Vee adds.
* “Right. Sun looks like she's walking in a lavender field when texting” 一Deer points out.
* “Do you actually know this person, the one you're talking to this time?” 一Kongkwan doesn't want to ruin the mood, but she warns her friend out of sincere worry. Sun was miserable about Earth. She doesn't want to see her friend in that state again.
* “I do. I know who this person is. I met them” 一Sun answers.
* “You already went on a date. Kyaaaaa!! I'm jealous” 一Deer seems to be out of her mind.
* “Yeah. I'm so jealous of this in-love girl. You must have tons of encouragement to study.

You don't need to get straight As, okay? Save our faces, will you?” 一Vee teases.

* “Who's in love? You keep teasing me. I'm not talking to you anymore”
* “Oh…Where are you going?” 一Kongkwan asks when Sun packs her stu?.
* “The student council room. We have a meeting on the last period to discuss the commencement ceremony” 一Sun replies.
* “Oh…see you at the booth after class like usual” 一Kongkwan reminds her.

Sun nods, grabs her bag, and heads to the student council room.

The final exam this season is around the corner. Before that, there's another big event this semester. It's the commencement ceremony, the first task officially assigned to the new student council, so Sun and the other members are under quite a lot of pressure. After the long meeting of dividing responsibilities, they all go home to complete their duty in a rush to prepare everything before the due date.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Why do I have to do this?” 一Ongsa asks, staring at the objects in her hands.
* “You're helping your friend. Do you know friendship? Quit complaining and go on” 一Tinh says.
* “Are you two seriously going to leave me here alone?” 一Ongsa asks again.
* “Do you want to help us saw wood, nail the planks, paint, tie cloths, wire the hall, attach…”
* “Stop it!! Okay. I got it. I'll cut pieces of paper over here” 一Ongsa cuts in the list of Charoen's duties.

Everything her friend has mentioned is something a lousy girl like her can't handle. That explains why Tinh ordered her to cut pieces of paper in the room. The student council is shouldered with hard work. They're not alone in this, though, because their friends are indeed a?ected. Since Tinh is a member of the council, his true friends, Charoen and Ongsa, can't escape from this hell. As they're pressed for time, every single soul has been called to assist them, even a lousy person like Ongsa is included.

* “Keep doing that. Cut all of that pile and the other two. Finish it before I'm back” 一Tinh commands.
* “I have to do all of this alone?”
* “Yeah. The others are working on the cutout. Just do it and stop complaining. We're o?”

Ongsa watches her friends exit the room and focuses on her task compliantly. What can she do? Her friends' jobs are hers as well. They've been friends for a long time, and they're all they have. If they don't help each other, who will?

* “Oh, Ongsa”

Ongsa turns to the voice calling her name.

* “Sun” 一She stands by the door, equally shocked to see Sun here.
* “Why are you here alone?”
* “Tinh and Charoen left to help the others with the cutout”
* “What about you?”
* “I suck. My friends were afraid I'd be crushed by the cutout, so they made me cut these pieces of paper here. Are you not helping them?”
* “I'll put away my bag and go help them” 一Sun places her bag on a table and sits next to Ongsa on the ﬂoor.
* “You look tired” 一Ongsa turns her head to ask with scissors in her hand.
* “I'm sleep-deprived, busy with loads of work lately. I also had a physics test earlier. I'd studied until morning”
* “Get some rest. You get sick easily and take a long time to recover. It's almost the final exam season”
* “Yeah…I'm trying, but there's so much work. I'm sleepy”

With that, Sun leans her head on Ongsa's shoulder to prove how sleepy she is. It takes the breath of a lousy girl away for a moment.

* “Ouch!!” 一Ongsa's shouts startles Sun.

She turns her head and finds Ongsa holding her hand with the scissors dropping by her side, letting Sun know what happened.

* “You cut yourself?”
* “Yeah T^T”
* “You're really clumsy. That's why your friends don't let you help them. Let me take a look”
* “It's okay. Just a small cut”
* “Let me take a look”
* “Okay”
* “It's not small, Ongsa. Come on. I'll treat it”
* “It's okay. It'll heal on its own”
* “No way. What if it's infected? You'll have to cut your arm” (- -")
* “If the bacteria enters the bloodstream and gets carried to your brain, you'll be in a coma.

What will you do if that happens?”

* “I'll sleep until you kiss me awake?”
* “You're crazy!!”

Sun started messing with Ongsa first, yet she got insanely shy when she got counterattacked.

* “Stay here. I'll go get the first-aid kit, okay?” ( - - ) ( \_ \_ ) ( - - )

As mentioned before, Sun has gotten fiercer since their encounter to the point that it scares Ongsa. She has no idea if Sun has become like this after they met or has always been this way without her knowledge. Either way, Ongsa can't say no to Sun.

Sun walks over to fetch the first-aid kit on the shelf in this student council room and comes back to Ongsa.

* “Will you apply alcohol?” 一Ongsa asks, nervous.
* “Of course”
* “It stings”
* “Right” 一Sun says, soaking a cotton ball with alcohol.
* “Can we skip it?”
* “I'll be gentle. Give me your hand”

Ongsa holds out her hand to Sun reluctantly and turns her head away. Alcohol is known best for how much it burns. If she can't bear the pain and yelps, she'll be so embarrassed that she wants to run away.

* “Done”
* “Eh…?” 一Ongsa mumbles. Is it over? She didn't feel anything.
* “I told you I'd be gentle. Let's put on a bandage” 一Sun reaches for a bandage in the first-aid kit when she remembers something.

She walks to her school bag with Ongsa's confused gaze trailing behind. Sun returns with something in her hand.

*…A bandage…*

* “I'll put it on for you”
* “This pattern?”
* “Yeah…Your hand”

Ongsa holds out her hand as told, wondering if she really has to walk around with the Elsa bandage on her finger.

* “Done. How cute. Wait a minute. I'll take a photo” 一Sun takes her phone and turns on the camera.

The bandage owner carefully adjusts the angle to photograph the bandage on Ongsa's finger. The sight brings a smile to her face.

* “Done” 一Sun ﬂicks her eyes up after feeling satisfied with the photo.

Her eyes meet Ongsa, who is already looking at her. It's the minute they both get shy, then Sun starts speaking.

* “Well…I'll go help the others downstairs”
* “Y…Yeah”
* “Bye”
* “W…Wait, Sun”

- “?”

* “Well…My class has a physics test tomorrow”

- “So?”

* “I mean, I suck at physics. And…”
* “And?”
* “Can I call you tonight? I mean, can you tutor me? I don't want to fail the test” Pheeeeew, she said it.
* “...Yeah…Sure. I'll help you ^^” Since she can't fix her lousiness… She might as well make use of it.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “How stupid are you to hurt yourself while cutting pieces of paper?”
* “Why don't you meditate with my grandpa? It might help you focus better”
* “I don't think it's her ability to focus. It's her brain”
* “Eat a lot of fish, then. Stop eating fried chicken and crispy pork. It won't enlarge your boobs any more than this. Trust me”
* “Wanna getting kicked in the butt, both of you?”

Tinh and Charoen are the only people knowing Ongsa and Sun are talking in this school. After getting squeezed for a long while, Ongsa submissively revealed everything to her best friends. From their encounter at the café to the agreement to try talking for now. The question Ongsa still

couldn't answer was, 'How did Sun discover you were Earth?' She had no clue herself. When Ongsa asked Sun, she replied with a cheeky face that…'It's a secret.'

* “Oh, Charoen, will you join the volunteer camp this school break? Ongsa and I are going.

Do you have to pilgrimage?”

* “Huh…? What camp? When did I say I'd go?” 一Ongsa asks in confusion.
* “The one the student council organizes every school break. I'm a member, so I have to go.

Sun is also a member. Won't you go?

* “Yeah…I'll go”
* “That's right. What about you, Charoen? Can you go?
* “I doubt I'll have other plans. I guess I can go”
* “All right, then. Ask your family again at home. Text me when it's confirmed. I'll register your name”

The conversation leads Tinh, Charoen and Ongsa to wait for the bus to Saraburi today.

* “I'll leave Ongsa to you, Tinh”
* “No worries, ma'am. On my manly honor, I swear I'll take good care of her”
* “I'm leaving, then. Have fun, kids”
* “Goodbye, ma'am”

After Ongsa's mother drives o?, Tinh's facade crumbles down.

* “Ongsa!! Why didn't you tell me your mom would come, you piece of shit?!! Good thing I'm not wearing full makeup. We would've been fucking doomed otherwise. Instead of the camp, we would've been put in coffins and listened to Charoen's grandpa chanting”
* “My dad said he would drive me here at first, but my mom somehow did it. Sorry”
* “I almost had a heart attack when I spotted your mom. I almost didn't put on a manly act in time”

As mentioned before, Ongsa's mother is homophobic to the point Tinh has to act manly every time they meet. Ongsa's mother once saw Tinh screaming with a group of girls and she looked at him as if she was looking at a worm. She told Ongsa not to mingle with Tinh. Fortunately, Ongsa quickly came up with an excuse that Tinh was rehearsing a drama for a subject. That's why Tinh is still her friend these days, though he needs to try to avoid meeting Ongsa's mother and act manly when necessary. Luckily enough, Ongsa's father always backs them up and makes excuses for them, so it's not too difficult to handle.

#### …Ongsa thinks her decision to join the camp this time…

***…is a mistake…***

* “Sun, let me help you carry this”
* “Sun, get some rest. I'll do this for you”
* “Sun, come take a look. I'm not sure how to do this”
* “Your cuteness attacked my heart pretty bad. You have to dress my wound.

Yada, yada, yada.

That's it. That's the reason Ongsa is dying to go home. Many seemingly participated in this camp for the same reason as her.

#### …Sun…

It's actually not di?erent from the last time. Sun is a good-looking person, surrounded by tons of people. But since Ongsa's feelings have developed deeper than back then, witnessing her crush getting hit on without being able to do anything is pure torture. Ongsa has no right to kick up a fuss and can only feel hurt inside by herself.

Ongsa wishes she could scream at everyone at the camp to stay away from Sun, but she can't do that.

She can talk to her She can miss her

She can be worried about her. She can like her.

She can love her.

But she can't be possessive. She can't be jealous.

She has no right to do that.

The person Sun is secretly talking to like Ongsa…

**…is wrong to even think of being jealous…**

# Chapter 10: [A Normal Person](https://youtu.be/I-Gir_TMvIE)

…Annoyed…

That seems to be the perfect word to describe how Sun feels at the moment. The camp this time is full of frustrating things for her. Running the camp is rather chaotic because the new student council is in charge, not the seniors like last time. Therefore, the responsibility is indeed more challenging. Not to mention how annoying it is to be hit on by these persistent boys acting like playboys. This is actually a common situation, not dissimilar from the previous camp or when she's at school. The di?erence is there's someone she cares about. Sun cares about Ongsa's feelings and doesn't want her to misunderstand. However, despite how worried she is, that punk acts unbothered and ignores her. Ongsa gives no reaction when those boys ﬂirt with her. She acts like she doesn't know her here and even avoids her. Sun is itching to shout, asking if Ongsa is really into her!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

At the camp, after all activities are over each day, everyone will separate to sleep. That excludes the camp sta? because, before going to bed every night, they need to catch up and conclude the results of the activities each day and prepare for the next ones for tomorrow.

This is the third night, the second last night of the five-day, four-night camp. The meeting tonight is rather uninteresting since the content isn't di?erent from the first two nights. Besides, the team is exhausted from the three days of hard work. Many want to rest more than listen to the head of the camp in the meeting.

*I'm bored.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Talk to me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *About what?*
* ***O - :*** *Aren't you in a meeting?*
* ***O - :*** *Focus on the meeting. Stop using your phone.*
* ***O - :*** *Your friends will scold you.*

### …This girl is more boring than the head of the camp!!...

Ongsa ignored her outside earlier. And now in the chat box. Sun is about to be upset. Has she no idea at all?

The daily activity meeting is finally over. The camp sta? are happy to get some rest. Since the activities today were rough, many are knackered and need sleep. The same goes for Sun. She's planned to rest after the meeting because it's her duty to wake up the campers tomorrow. It means she has to be up earlier than anyone. Sun would've gotten to rest as she wished had she not found someone standing in front of the meeting room.

* + “Ongsa…” 一Sun says softly, but her heart drums.

Since they arrived at the camp, they have neither seen each other often due to the di?erent duties nor talked much because Sun was busy. Sun's heart pounds really hard now that she's found Ongsa waiting for her to finish the meeting. Sun always loses to Ongsa's attentiveness.

* + “What are you doing here? Why don't you go to bed?” 一Sun asks to hide her shyness.
  + “I…ah…I was waiting…”
  + “For whom? ^^”
  + “I was waiting for Tinh”

They say girls are radical creatures with the ability to switch moods in the blink of an eye. Sun has just proved that it's true. Her shyness turns into feeling upset at the words, 'I was waiting for Tinh.'

* + “Okay. I'm leaving, then”

Why would she stay when Ongsa wasn't waiting for her? Why would she stay to upset herself? Ongsa, you punk! Unbelievable!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Why didn't you tell her you were waiting for her? What did you lie for?” 一The voice of her best friend makes Ongsa divert her gaze from Sun's back as she returns to her shelter.
  + “No…I was waiting for you”
  + “Reeeally? Were you waiting for me? Why the fuck would you do that? The houses for girls and boys are on opposite sides. Who would be stupid enough to believe you besides Sun? If you were worried and came here to wait for her, why didn't you say it? Do you think you're the second guy in a series? If you continue to be this idiotic, someone will snatch your girl. You saw those hyenas in this camp. Step up your game. Quit being silly”

Sun doesn't understand what is wrong with Ongsa, but she doesn't understand herself more. Why did she act so frustrated like that with Ongsa?

### SunSmile @Sun\_Sun1A • 10s

*Do you know anything at all? Damn you!!*

Sun vents on Twitter with neutral words with no specification, but it's enough to imply that it's someone special. She hopes that person knows she's talking about her.

Now that Sun is on Twitter, she realizes it's been a while since she checked Ongsa's account. It reminds her of when Ongsa asked how she discovered she was Earth. Sun didn't explain how back then just to mess with Ongsa. She then learned it was Ongsa's anonymous account to complain about things and decided to keep it a secret to snoop on her when she acted strange, just like now…

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 5h

*FK!! I'm so jealous I'm going crazy!!*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 8h

*And I can't even say a word. You have no right. Keep that in mind.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 8h

*Can I do anything else besides being jealous?*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 1d

*She can help with other tasks the way a lousy person like me can never.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 2d

*Do they have to fiock around her like that?*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 2d

*Everyone seems to like you. So do I.*

### asgno @\_asgno\_ • 3d

*Is it a mistake to come here…?*

All the bitter words Sun has hoped to hear are all here. Ongsa went all out on Twitter but acted unbothered when she saw her. She's the worst.

* ***O - :*** *Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *Did I upset you?*

As if Ongsa knew Sun was badmouthing her (in her mind), she texted her right when being thought of.

*What did you do to upset me?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Sun replies like that to see how Ongsa will respond.

* ***O - :*** *I don't know.*
* ***O - :*** *I just feel that you're upset.*
* ***O - :*** *If I upset you by any chance, I'm sorry.*

*You don't even know what you did.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Can you not give me an empty apology?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *I'm not apologizing for doing anything wrong or not.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm apologizing for making you feel terrible.*
* ***O - :*** *No matter what it is, I'm sorry, Sun.*

*I'm not mad at you.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*But I do feel terrible.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *You can say I'm being unreasonable.* ***: SUN\_SUN*** *But I think you've been avoiding me.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Yes, I have. I admit it.*
* ***O - :*** *I'm sorry.*

*Why? Don't you want to talk to me anymore?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*You can tell me honestly.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *It's nothing. I just don't want others to be suspicious of us.*

*Are you ashamed of telling others we're talking?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

Rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr

Sun's phone buzzes and rings from the call. From Ongsa.

* + [Sun] 一Ongsa speaks as soon as Sun picks up, not giving her a chance to say hello.
  + “Yeah…What is it?”
  + [Can you come out?]
  + “Now?”
  + [Yeah]
  + “We can talk on the phone, Ongsa”
  + [No. I don't want to. I want to talk to you in person. I'll wait in the hall]
  + “Okay…I'll be there”

Since the uneasy voice says more than those emotionless letters, Sun's frustration, similar to when she's on her period, subsides to an extent. And so, Sun meets up with Ongsa as asked.

* + “Ongsa” 一In the hall used for activities, Sun finds Ongsa already waiting for her.
  + “Sun” 一Ongsa marches toward Sun the moment she notices her.
  + “It's not that I want to hide that we're talking. I just think it's not time to tell others yet.

We're not dating. It'll be awful if they make assumptions about us. I don't want you to feel uncomfortable being stared at when you're with me, but it doesn't mean I'll keep it a secret forever. I just want it to be the right time. Do you understand me? Please don't be upset. I'm sorry for not explaining it to you. I avoided you because so many boys were hitting on you. I didn't like it, so I didn't want to stay near you. I didn't want to watch others ﬂirt with you. I'm…jealous…” 一Ongsa gushes so fast it's hard to catch up, hoping Sun doesn't misunderstand. As Ongsa pours every bit of her heart out without holding back, she fails to stop herself, and the last words slip out softly.

* + “Let's go to the field”
  + “Huh?”

No answer to the question written on Ongsa's face. Before she knows it, Sun pulls her to the large field used for outdoor activities.

* + “Why are we here?”
  + “I want to look at the stars. Keep me company”
  + “Won't you go to bed? You need to wake up early tomorrow”
  + “I want to sleep…but I want to be with you more”

(-///-)

* + “If you don't want them to find out, don't let them see us. I'm also not ready to tell anyone, but I don't like it when you avoid me”
  + “I'm sorry”
  + “Enough with that. You've apologized to me dozens of times”
  + “I always annoy you…”
  + “Who says I'm annoyed, hmm?”

Wow, the **'hmm'** makes Ongsa's head feel light. Sun doesn't need to put on such a cute face, too.

* + “The stars are beautiful tonight. We can't see this many in Bangkok for sure” Ongsa gazes up at the sky as Sun urges. The stars are indeed beautiful tonight.
  + “Oh!! That one moved”
  + “Where? That's an airplane, Ongsa”
  + “Oh, yeah?” 一She humiliates herself again.
  + “Do you like stars, Ongsa?”
  + “Ah…I do…But I like the sun more”

Ongsa's answer stuns Sun for five seconds. She pulls herself together and teases Ongsa to hide her shyness.

* + “Flirty”
  + “I was just saying that. Who would like the sun? It's scalding hot”
  + “Damn you”
  + “Ouuuch, it hurts, Sun. Don't hit me…”
  + “You always ruin the mood, Ongsa”
  + “I was kidding. Whether I like stars, the sun, or the moon, it doesn't matter as much as I like you”

…Is she confessing her feelings like that…?

* + “I'm tired” 一Sun mumbles and leans her head on Ongsa's shoulder so she can't see her blushing.
  + “Is the world tilting?”
  + “Yeah…Haven't you heard the saying, 'The world is tilting so cling to the person beside you…'?” 一Sun blushes at her own words.
  + “Nonsense. Doesn't it go, '*The world is big, so stick to the person beside you?”* 一Ongsa is the master of ruining the mood ( - -")
  + “Can you not argue with me for once?”

- “...”

* + “No matter how the world is…”

- “...”

* + “...Those who warm your heart are all important”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

At this camp, it's a tradition for the camp sta? to perform on the last night to express gratitude to the campers. It's to give them happiness for dedicating their energy to four days of hard work.

* + “I bet you've been waiting for the next performance. Let's give a round of applause to Sun, the pretty girl of our camp” 一Says Pai (who is officially resigned from the student council but remains as the host of the camp), and everyone claps along, showing interest in the performance.

Sun and Vee walk up with a guitar.

* + “You brought your own guitarist this time?” 一Pai teases.
  + “Yes. I meant to bring her last time, but she was busy”
  + “What are you performing today?”
  + “I'll sing like before. It's the only thing I can do” 一Sun answers with a shy smile, and that adorable smile stuns many.

Sun signals to Vee. A minute late, the guitar starts making sounds along with Sun's clear voice.

*“♪ ♫… A normal person that's not normal I've been looking for one but found none Just someone who makes my heart fiutter*

*Those I've met ain't the one. My one is nowhere to be seen*

*A normal person that's not normal Fate finally brought me to you*

*You're the only one that doesn't need to be perfect But when I'm close to you, I feel heaven in my heart The search is over. I've finally found the one*

*My life from now on will be great with only you*

*I want you to be the last person I see before going to bed I also want you to be the first I see the next morning*

*Spending mornings with you. Spending nights with only you I want to stick to you, not going anywhere*

*No matter what I do, I want to do it with you*

*I want to spend every breath and second with you*

*It's worth the wait*

*It was pretty exhausting waiting for a long time But the second we met*

*I knew right away it was worth it*

*The search is over. I've finally found the one My life from now on will be great with only you*

*I want you to be the last person I see before going to bed I also want you to be the first I see the next morning*

*Spending mornings with you. Spending nights with only you I want to stick to you, not going anywhere*

*No matter what I do, I want to do it with you*

*I want to spend every breath and second with you*

*I want you to be the last person I see before going to bed I also want you to be the first I see the next morning*

*Spending mornings with you. Spending nights with only you I want to stick to you, not going anywhere*

*No matter what I do, I want to do it with you*

*I want to spend every breath and second with you… ♪ ♫”*

***Song:*** [**ไม่ธรรมดา */ Mai Tummadah (Uncommon) by Bell Supol (*เบล สุพล*)***](https://youtu.be/CNYYFhTgEiU)

* + “Grab your friend's leg, Charoen. I think she'll ﬂoat” 一Tinh isn't exaggerating.

If your crush sings such a meaningful song and meets your eyes every three seconds the way Sun is doing to Ongsa, you'll fall into a trance to the point you'll ﬂoat into the air.

* + “You sang so well. I wonder if you sang it for someone in particular” 一Pai hosts diligently.
  + “I sang for everyone here ^^” 一Sun replies with a bright smile.

Her answer deﬂates someone's heart like a needle poking. Sun seems to notice it because the pretty girl of the camp resumes a minute later.

* + “Also…I sang for this normal person in particular”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “What should I do?”
  + “I'm sorry. I didn't know my dad would pick me up at the camp”
  + “Hey, it's not your fault and no big deal at all. No need to apologize”
  + “What are you talking about?” 一Sun cuts in on her best friends' conversation. They're waiting with their luggage, ready to go home, but they look troubled.
  + “What's wrong?” 一Sun asks again.
  + “My dad is picking me up at the camp, saying we'll drop by my aunt's place in the near district” 一Vee explains.
  + “So what?” 一Sun still wonders what is so stressful about Vee's father picking her up.
  + “I sat with Deer on our way here. I don't want her to be alone on her way back”
  + “It's about this? I can sit with Deer” 一Sun o?ers.
  + “Oh, what about me?” 一Kongkwan protests. She sat with Sun on their way here. If Sun sits with Deer, Kongkwan will be left alone.
  + “Oh, right. Deer and Kongkwan can sit together. I'll sit alone” 一Sun suggests, knowing her three friends aren't familiar with this kind of camp.

It took her ages to persuade all of them to participate. As an active student, Sun enjoys sitting alone on the bus since it's more convenient to move or change positions than getting squeezed by a friend next to her. On the contrary, those who rarely camp out might feel lonely sitting alone.

* + “I don't want you to be left alone, Sun” 一Deer says.
  + “It's okay. I'll be fine”
  + “No, you won't be. Those ﬂirtatious guys will take this chance so sit with you” 一Kongkwan says.
  + “All three of us can squeeze together” 一Sun suggests.
  + “Sun, Yu is looking for the first-aid kid. Oh, what's wrong? You all look stressed” 一Says Tinh, who was searching for Sun as requested by the senior, when he notices Sun's friends' expressions.
  + “My friend's dad is picking her up to go somewhere else after this. We're trying to figure out our seats since three of us will be left here. We don't want to leave anyone alone, so they'll squeeze together in one”
  + “Why would you do that? The seat is tiny with barely enough room for one person. Hey, let your friends sit together and you'll join my group at the long backseat, Sun. It's only us three. There's even room to somersault”
  + “Are you sure? I don't want to bother you and your friends. I feel bad”
  + “Why would you? No need to feel bad for me. Charoen always falls asleep right after getting on the bus. Don't worry about her. Is it Ongsa you don't want to bother?” 一Tinh shoots a knowing glance at Sun, so she quickly replies.
  + “Okay, okay. I'll sit with you” 一Sun immediately says, afraid her friends will be suspicious.

Deer and Kongkwan agree to sit together now that Sun doesn't have to be alone.

Actually, the bus that will take the students back to school is oddly emptier, totally di?erent from their trip here. The reason is the vice principal traveled here to preside over the wrap-up ceremony, and several teachers returned to school with the vice principal in his van. As a result, the agreement to bring Sun to join the long backseat with the three friends is canceled. Seeing many empty seats, Tinh and Charoen exchange glances and tell Ongsa to sit somewhere else.

If you think Charoen and Tinh plan to bring Ongsa and Sun together… You are…

Wrong!!

* + “There are many empty seats. Why would we cram here?
  + “Me, you, Charoen and Sun. Four people. The backseat is long enough for all of us” 一

Ongsa argues.

* + “Yes, it is, but I'm going to lie down (-O-) Stop talking and move your butt, or I'll expose you” 一What a loving answer from her friend.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Oh, why are you sitting here?” 一Asks Sun, one of the last groups getting on the bus, when she spots Ongsa sitting alone grumpily as if someone farted at her face.
  + “Those two messed with me”
  + “Those two? Charoen and Tinh?”
  + “Yeah. They shooed me here to sit with you so they could lie down”
  + “You don't want to sit with me? I'll go somewhere else”
  + “Hey!! I do. Ah!! No. I mean, it's not that I don't want to sit with you. I'm just annoyed that those two got to lie down”
  + “Everyone is here, right? Let's take o?, sir” 一Pai says from the front.

Ongsa quickly makes space for Sun. The bus accelerates faster to take all students to school on time.

* + “Ongsa, don't you want to sleep?” 一Sun asks after getting seated.
  + “No”
  + “If you're sleepy, you can act like the world tilts toward me ^^”

Who will be able to sleep if Sun is being unnecessarily cute?

* + “I'm really not sleepy”
  + “How is it, your first camp?” 一Sun initiates a conversation.
  + “It's not my first time. I joined the camp last semester”
  + “Really?!! Why did I not see you?” 一Sun's reply reminds Ongsa of her failures at the previous camp T^T
  + “You weren't interested in me back then”
  + “I am, now…Hey, let's listen to music” 一Sun says the last sentence seemingly to hide her shyness from speaking the first one.

Sun takes out her phone, connects it with her earphones, goes to a music application, and holds out one earphone to Ongsa. Listening to the shared earphones sounds romantic like a scene in a series. Unfortunately, Sun only plays Korean songs that make her want to do cover dances instead of feeling touched (- -")

The bus drives o? steadily. The chatting noises start to fade. Each student minds their own business while many are 'asleep.' One of them is the girl beside Ongsa.

At first, Sun hummed along with the song as Ongsa gazed out the window, unable to meet Sun's eyes. Her heart ﬂuttered enough just by sitting together. Ongsa was scared she would act silly unintentionally. But a while later, Sun's head started bobbing.

* + “Take a nap if you're sleepy”

Already half-asleep, Sun nodded at Ongsa's words and leaned on her shoulder. Hearing the steady breathing. Ongsa wonders if Sun is in a deep sleep. She turns her head to check and finds out her face is close to Sun's hair.

* + “Smells nice”

The bus stops abruptly. Sun almost lunges forward, but Ongsa catches her in time.

* + “Sir!!! You broke my back!!!!”

Ongsa turns toward the shout from the back and sees both her friends struggle to get up from the ﬂoor. They probably fell down from the brake. Ongsa knows it's not nice, but that serves them right. Haha >O<

A lot of students grumble besides Tinh, even though the driver explains he braked the bus because a cow crossed the road in front of it.

* + “What happened, Ongsa?” 一Sun asks drowsily after waking up. She's not hurt, thanks to Ongsa.
  + “The driver breaked abruptly, so some of us complained. It's okay now. Get some more sleep. And…why don't you lay your head on my lap so you won't hit the front seat when the bus stops”
  + “Okay” 一Sun complies out of drowsiness.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Finally, the bus has taken the students back to school safely.

* + “Sun…Sun…Sun, wake up. We're here” 一Ongsa tries to wake up the little girl on her lap.
  + “Are we at school now?” 一Sun is awake, stretching to refresh herself. “I took a long nap, didn't I?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “How embarrassing”
  + “Too late, Miss (- -)”
  + “Hehe ><”
  + “Ongsa, Sun” 一Tinh calls from behind.
  + “Come on. Let's go. Oh…get up, Ongsa” 一Charoen says since Ongsa stays seated. She thought Ongsa was waiting for her and Tinh.

They're already here, and Sun has stood up with her luggage ready. What is Ongsa waiting for?

* + “Go first. I'll catch up with you” 一Ongsa says.
  + “Huh? Let's go together”
  + “It's okay. You go first” 一Ongsa insists.
  + “What's wrong?” 一Tinh wonders.
  + “Ah…Well…It's leg cramps. I can't move”

Upon the confession, Ongsa's two best friends meet eyes and jump on her legs simultaneously.

- “AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! LET GO OF ME!!!!!!!!!!!!”

# Chapter 11: [I Hate Your Ex](https://youtu.be/YXZZSvUtbXs)

Beginning a semester with complaints and getting bored during school break is common for middle schoolers. 'Ongsa' is one of those who feel that way. This time, however, Ongsa isn't bored during this school break because she has too much free time. On the contrary, she's bored because she has no free time at all.

After the volunteer camp, a lousy human like Ongsa spends days at cram school.

She studies…

…and studies…

…and studies…

…and studies some more.

Ongsa studies from Monday to Saturday and rests on Sunday to restore her strength for the Monday classes. This study pattern is more boring than going to school. At School, she can meet, talk, and hang out with her friends, but she's totally alone at cram school. Here's the thing, the religious Charoen has gone on a pilgrimage in the woods immediately after the exam and replied to her texts only once in a while. She never goes to cram school for any subjects. Meanwhile, Tinh studies everything with his personal tutor at home, so there's no way he can hang out with Ongsa. Regardless, it's all completely unrelated to why Ongsa is bored during the school break.

Well…she's in love, but she's separated from her crush because of this break. Who wouldn't be bummed? It's not that they've lost contact with each other. They still text every day and video-call at times, but it can't be compared to being together in person. Ongsa still misses Sun. It all leads to her…

'Skipping her classes.'

The last time Ongsa did it was when she went to see Sun at the café, the day she got caught that she was Earth. She never skipped classes again after that. This time…is risky, but she's willing to try her luck. If they don't meet up at all, Ongsa believes she'll go crazy from missing Sun.

* + “Ongsa”

- “...”

* + “Did you wait long? I'm sorry for being late”

- “...”

* + “Ongsa…are you okay?”
  + “...I am” 一It takes Ongsa a while to find her voice.

Sun wears makeup today. It's not excessive, just light makeup, the way teenagers prefer. The light makeup in her is super cute, though.

* + “Are you hungry, Ongsa?”
  + “A little”
  + “Let's eat first before buying the tickets, then”
  + “Okay”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

At first, Ongsa thought Sun would take her to a restaurant in the mall, but Sun surprised her by dragging her outside.

* + “What do you want to eat, Sun?”
  + “You'll know once we're there. Follow me” 一Sun seems secretive, enjoying Ongsa's curious expression.
  + “This place”
  + “Hia-Tong's red pork, crispy pork, and chicken rice” 一Ongsa reads the sign.
  + “Let's get inside”

Ongsa and Sun eventually get seated in Hia-Tong's restaurant, which looks decent, considering how customers constantly come in. They order crispy pork with rice for this meal.

* + “How is it? Good?” 一Sun asks with such a hopeful face when Ongsa takes the first bite as if she's the one making the dish.
  + “So good \*O\*” 一Ongsa says sincerely. In all her seventeen years of eating crispy pork, none has ever been as delicious as this one.
  + “I remember you saying you love crispy pork. That's why I brought you here. My mom took me here often when I was in middle school”
  + “Um, um” 一Ongsa nods, still chewing. It's really yummy.
  + “You seem to like crispy pork so much”
  + “Yeah, I do”
  + “Well…do you like it more than me?”
  + “Ah…” 一The question stuns Ongsa.
  + “Your face says you like crispy pork more”
  + “No. It's not like that”
  + “Hmph…Just eat, you punk”
  + “Oh…” 一Ongsa is dumbfounded. Did Sun get upset just like that?
  + “Hurry up. The movie is starting soon”
  + “Okay”
  + “Eat your crispy pork. Stu? your face if you like it so much” 一Sun says and transfers half of her crispy pork to Ongsa's plate before eating hers without another word.

Ongsa sits there in confusion, wondering what she did wrong.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun puts on a sulky face at Ongsa in the restaurant, when they purchase the tickets, and when they're in the cinema. Ongsa genuinely doesn't understand what she did wrong. Is she wrong for liking crispy pork?

* + “Sun” 一Ongsa whispers in the dark.
  + “What?”

The movie trailers are playing before them, and Sun seems so engrossed in it.

* + “Are you upset with me?”
  + “No”

*As if. She's visibly sulking yet she denies it…* 一Ongsa thinks, but this is what she says.

* + “Why are you upset? Are you upset because I didn't tell you what I like more”

- “...”

* + “You suddenly asked me that question. I was shocked, so I didn't answer”
  + “Will you answer me now?”

*She's really upset about this huh?* 一Ongsa thinks before replying with a cheeky question.

* + “Answer you about what?”
  + “Do you want me to be upset again?” Oh, she just said she wasn't upset.
  + “How can I choose? I like crispy pork, and I like being with you. I like eating crispy pork with you the most”
  + “If you had to choose one, would you choose me or crispy pork?”
  + “I'd choose you”

Sun is finally satisfied with the answer because she turns to the screen after that to watch the trailers, and soon someone who has just stopped being upset leans her head on Ongsa's shoulder by gravity, the way she did when they looked at the stars at the camp.

* + “Is the world tilting again?” 一Ongsa jokes despite her pounding heart.
  + “The world has nothing to do with this”

- “...”

* + “I just want to be close to you”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

School finally starts, as Ongsa has been waiting for. From now on, she will see Sun every day without having to do video-call. Yes!!! Come to think of it, this is hilarious. Last year, Ongsa was shocked to see Sun at the morning assembly. Ongsa didn't even have the courage to speak to her. Who would've thought their relationship would progress this far?

* + “Ongsa”
  + “Oh, Charoen. You're early”
  + “I was back from pilgrimaging before dawn and went straight to school”
  + “You're lying, aren't you?”
  + “Yes, I am”

Look at her playing a cheeky joke with such a deadpan face. She would've been lashed at had Tinh heard this.

* + “Ongsa, Charoennnn” 一He's here. Speak of the devil.
  + “Unbelievable. You're later than us this semester” 一Ongsa says.

Since they became friends, Tinh has rarely arrived at school later than her and Charoen, especially not on the first day. Tinh usually almost helped the janitor unlock the gate.

* + “I had a meditation practice and just got back early in the morning. I showered and went straight here”

- “Ah… (- -")”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

After the start of school, Ongsa's life isn't di?erent from usual. Even though she talks to Sun every day and occasionally meets up with her at school, their relationship is still kept between them, including Tinh and Charoen. Sun and Ongsa have feelings for each other, that's true, but it's unnecessary to announce it to everyone. At least…for now.

* + “I have a meeting with the student council this evening. It'll be over pretty late” 一Sun says.

Ongsa and she are at the library, their current rendezvous, apparently. In a week, they always find time to see each other for an hour.

* + “Yeah…Tinh told me. Is it about Sports Day?”
  + “Yeah, that and general stu?. I'm exhausted, Ongsa” 一Sun leans her head on Ongsa's shoulder. It's become normal for her to do this when she gets clingy.
  + “Hang in there, Sun” 一Ongsa pats Sun's head in comfort.

If anyone said she was crazy for Sun, she would admit it without arguing. Sun was already so cute before they talked. Now that she's clinging to her this adorably, Ongsa is about to drop dead.

Ongsa has no cram school today since she's recently finished the course, but she hasn't told Sun. She will surprise her after the meeting. But who would've thought Ongsa would be surprised herself?

* + “Ongsa”
  + “Ton…” 一Ongsa gets super shocked as she's never expected to see this boy. She almost forgot he went here.
  + “Are you waiting for Tinh?”
  + “Ah…Yeah, I'm waiting for Tinh”
  + “The student council will come out soon. The teacher asked to prolong the meeting brieﬂy”
  + “I see”
  + “We've hardly seen each other since we started high school, right?”
  + “Yeah…We're in di?erent classes, study di?erent majors, and in di?erent buildings”
  + “You're right…How are you doing, Ongsa?”
  + “I'm good. You're asking like a stranger”
  + “Right. We go to the same school and are in the same grade, yet we've somehow become strangers”
  + “Ton…”
  + “Are you still mad at me…about that?”
  + “Ongsa!!!” 一She's saved by the bell from answering the awkward question.
  + “Hey, Tinh”
  + “Hey what? We were in the meeting together earlier. What about you, Ongsa? Don't you have cram school today?”
  + “No. That's why I was waiting here for the meeting to be over” 一Ongsa says vaguely.

And, of course, Tinh knows whom Ongsa was actually waiting for.

* + “What about you, Ton? Who are you waiting for? Why aren't you leaving?”
  + “Ah…nothing. I noticed Ongsa and greeted her. It's been a while since we spoke to each other”
  + “Oh…Now you want to talk to her? You completely ignored her in the ninth grade”
  + “Tinh! Cut it out” 一Ongsa stops Tinh when he starts bringing up the past.
  + “Ongsa” 一Calls the angel Ongsa has been waiting for, though the angel shows up in an awkward situation. “Aren't you going to cram school?” 一Sun asks in surprise, seeing Ongsa still here.

Ongsa and Tinh somehow look troubled. Are they fighting? Isn't that the head of the blue team? What is he doing here? Does he know Ongsa?

* + “I was waiting for you, Sun. I was going to ask you to have ice cream together. There's a new place in front of our school”
  + “Hmm…?” 一Sun is confused. Why did Ongsa suddenly invite her to have ice cream?
  + “Will you join us?” 一Ongsa asks Tinh.
  + “You two go. I have something to do with my family” During this conversation, someone is completely ignored.
  + “Ah…I'm leaving” 一The boy excuses himself, knowing he's not welcome here.
  + “Get some safely, Ton” 一Ongsa says out of courtesy.

When Ton turns at the front of the building, Tinh takes his leave.

* + “I'm o?, Ongsa. My dad will wait too long. Bye, Sun. Don't order ice cream with too much sugar. This is sweet enough already” 一He teases before leaving.
  + “Shall we go, Sun?”
  + “Did I agree to go?” 一Sun replies with a stern face that disheartens Ongsa. Is Sun mad about Ton?
  + “Are you not going…?” 一Ongsa asks sheepishly.
  + “I'm going ^^” 一The cheerful voice and smile make Ongsa realize Sun is messing with her again.

Luckily, it's pretty late in the evening. The school isn't full of students anymore. Otherwise, many would've been puzzled by the sight and wondered when the pretty girl of the generation and a timid person like Ongsa grew this close.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “We'll work on it at Sun's house. As for the stu? we need, we'll look for it together this evening” 一Vee sums up after their group discussed the social studies project for a while.
  + “Okay, deal…Wait, isn't the head of the blue team you're smitten with, Deer?” 一Kongkwan points at the said person.

Sun turns around and frowns at the sight in puzzlement. Why is Ongsa with that boy?

* + “Is that his girlfriend, Deer? I think you're heartbroken” 一Vee asks her.

The gang has known since the tenth grade that Deer likes the head of the blue team, but she simply adores his handsomeness, so Sun never really cares. Even though Sun was surprised to see him with Ongsa and her friend, nothing came of it later. She almost forgot it until she spotted them together again. How close are they that Ongsa is willing to talk to him alone?

* + “It's not his girlfriend” 一Deer replies to Vee, mirroring the answer in Sun's mind.

How can Ongsa be that boy's girlfriend when Ongsa is her person?

* + “They broke up in the ninth grade. I doubt they'll make up” Sun's heart goes numb upon Deer's explanation.

…They broke up…

…Making up…

…Does that mean the boy…

…is Ongsa's ex-boyfriend…?

Sun doesn't want to be unreasonable, but she can't shake it out of her head. Although Ongsa is still the same to her, Sun can't be at ease knowing Ongsa's super good-looking ex keeps approaching her, especially when Ongsa and Sun are nothing more than two people talking to each other. If Ongsa chooses someone else, Sun has no right to protest.

Seemingly driven by her paranoia, Sun visits Ongsa in the evening before going to cram school. Ongsa has carpentry in the last period, so Sun walks to the carpentry house. As she's been worried, the boy is there.

* + “Ongsa!” 一Sun has no idea why she shouts so loud. She just wants Ongsa's attention.
  + “Sun”

Maybe it's all in Sun's head, but Ongsa seems shocked to see her here. More importantly, Ongsa doesn't come to her. Sun has to walk over there instead.

* + “Sun, what's the matter? Why did you come here?” 一Ongsa asks.

The question awfully annoy Sun. Why? Can't she be here? That boy is allowed to be here

* + “Can't I just come here to see you?” 一Sun replies in frustration since that boy stands so close to Ongsa that they nearly become one.
  + “Of course, you can. Why not? But Tinh isn't done yet. He's still inside”

What the hell? Doesn't Ongsa know whom Sun came here for? Is she acting clueless because the boy is next to her?

* + “Who is this, Ongsa?”

There's a limit to one's patience. For an impatient person like Sun, it's not surprise she's asking the straightforward question. It's not that she doesn't know this boy, but she wishes to learn…*who he is to Ongsa* right now.

* + “Ah…This is Ton, my classmate in middle school. Ton this is Sun”
  + “I know her. We've met often in the meetings with the student council, but we've never talked to each other. Nice to meet you, Sun”
  + “Yeah…Nice to meet you” 一Not quite, actually.
  + “Ton!! What the hell are you doing here again?” 一Tinh shouts from a distance.
  + “I'm here to see Ongsa ^^”
  + “Why the hell do you keep coming to her? Don't you have shit to do, like homework or the team preparation?”
  + “I'm asking Ongsa to join the parade of my team”
  + “She can't do that” 一Sun interrupts the conversation, making all three of them stare at her. “The student council has a task for her. Sorry”

She has a task out of nowhere. Ongsa's class is the blue team. If Sun doesn't bring her to the student council, the head of the blue team will definitely o?er some position to Ongsa.

* + “Right! I'm a member of the council. My friend will work with us. Find someone else, Ton”
  + “Okay…It's fine. I'm leaving, Ongsa. Don't forget what we talked about. Bye Sun ^^” To be honest, Sun seriously hates this boy's warm smile.
  + “So, what did you come here to see me for, Sun?” 一Ongsa asks.
  + “I didn't come for you. I'm here to see Tinh!!”

Now Ongsa knows Sun is here for her? She said Sun came here for Tinh earlier in front of that boy. She's the worst.

* + “Why do you need to see me” 一Tinh wonders.

Sun quickly makes up an excuse.

* + “Well…We have a meeting with Mr. Vichit tomorrow after class”
  + “Oh…I read that in the group chat. Thanks a lot for reminding me” 一Tinh replies in confusion, the same as when he asked the question.

Did Sun need to come here to tell him about this? The meeting was announced in the group chat of the student council in the afternoon.

* + “Sun, can I have a word with you?” 一Ongsa glances at Tinh brieﬂy to signal to her friend that she needs some privacy.

Sun, despite her aggravation, lets Ongsa takes her hand and leads her out of the carpentry house.

* + “Why do you need to see me?”

Far at the back of the carpentry house is an open space for assembling wood. It's empty at the moment.

* + “I told you I came here for Tinh”
  + “I'm sorry for saying that. Please don't be upset”
  + “Why did you say that? Did you not want me to come here for you?”
  + “It's not like that. Ton doesn't know about us. He could've gotten suspicious because you suddenly came to me”
  + “So what if he knew I came here for you?”
  + “He would've wondered why the popular girl of the generation was close to a lousy person like me”
  + “Let him be” 一Sun admits she's being irrational. She just wants Ongsa to pay attention to her.
  + “Sun…Didn't we agree on not telling anyone about us?” 一Ongsa's stern voice stops Sun from behaving unreasonably in an instant. “I still don't want anyone to find out. I don't want others to see you negatively”

Sun has never witnessed Ongsa being this serious. What has she done? Sun knew Ongsa wasn't ready to reveal their relationship to anyone, yet she almost hurt Ongsa's feelings due to her irrationality.

* + “I'm sorry for being unreasonable”
  + “It's okay. It's my fault for making you misunderstand. I'm sorry, too”
  + “You did nothing wrong, Ongsa. No need to apologize”
  + “I was wrong for upsetting you. Let's make up. Come on”

Ongsa's genuine smile and little finger holding out melt Sun's heart. What is Ongsa made of? How can she defeat Sun like this?

* + “Buy me shaved ice”
  + “Shaved ice again? Wow…you'll be super thin”
  + “Damn you!!”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Sun”

- “...”

* + “You're early”
  + “I'm Ton. Don't you remember?”
  + “O…Oh…I do” 一Sun stutters, realizing she leaves him speaking alone.
  + “You scared me. I thought you didn't remember me”
  + “I remember you”
  + “Can I sit with you?” 一The boy points at the chair next to her.
  + “Sure” 一Sun allows.

The boy pulls it and sits down immediately.

* + “I mistook the time, thinking the meeting was at three. Now I'm half an hour early. I thought I'd be alone. You're also early. What a coincidence ^^” 一The boy gives Sun a warm smile that melts all the girl's hearts.
  + “It's a free period. I'm doing homework while waiting”
  + “Ah!...Am I disturbing you?” 一The boy acts surprised.
  + “No, no. I'll stop now. I can't think”
  + “What subject? Can I help?”
  + “Chemistry”
  + “Wow, I'm sorry. It's beyond the ability of an art student like me” 一Ton jokes and cracks a bright smile at Sun.

She admits this boy is charming. It's no surprise Ongsa once 'loved' him.

* + “Ah…I just found out you were close to Ongsa. I thought you weren't close to people outside of your class. Even though I've been attending the meetings with the student council since the election, I've never had a real conversation with you”
  + “I don't usually approach people first. I'm not good with words. **But Ongsa is special**”
  + “Um…Because she's Tinh's friend, right? You seem close to the gang”

- “...”

* + “What's more surprising than you grew close to Ongsa is Ongsa became close to you”

- “...Why?”

* + “Ongsa is a quiet person. She barely talks to her classmates. I didn't expect her to have any friends from other classes”
  + “Are you very close to Ongsa?”
  + “Yes. Our moms are friends. Ongsa and I have been together since kindergarten, you know? Back then, she wouldn't take a nap without me by her side. I called in sick one day, and Ongsa cried so much that the teacher called her mother to pick her up. At last, we both missed the classes that week. Every time I brought this up, Ongsa always got upset. Haha”
  + “But Ongsa had never mentioned you until you bumped into each other that day”

It comes out as a counterattack to win, not a casual remark. So what if they're close? The past is the past. The present is more important.

* + “We haven't seen each other much since the start of high school. Art students study in Building 4, while science students study in Building 7. Plus, we were busy. That's why we grew distant. But I'll try to make us close again soon!!” 一The boy says with determination.

Had he stopped and thought for a bit, he would've noticed the exasperation in Sun's eyes.

* + “Oh…I thought I'd be the first. Are you two energetic or secretly ﬂirting with each other?”

一Fai, the head of the yellow team, cuts in.

The others slowly arrive and fill the meeting room with chatter, allowing Sun to break free from the boy.

Even though Ton's words worry Sun and make her thoughts ruin wild, she eventually comes to a conclusion for herself.

She can't stop people from coming into anyone's life. She can't stop people from having feelings for anyone.

If their heart belongs to you, they will be with you no matter how many hundreds of people chase after them.

It doesn't matter who will come into their life.

What matters is whom they want to talk forward with.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

That was what Sun thought, but somehow not anymore. After that day, Sun spotted the boy with Ongsa very often. She tried to stay optimistic that there was nothing to it, but she couldn't endure it after several times. For a couple of times, Sun saw them together and strode toward them, but Ongsa walked away. Sun couldn't help overthinking it. She knows Ongsa isn't confident in same sex-relationships. Otherwise, she wouldn't have walked away. Honestly, Sun doesn't know if Ongsa is really into her or developing feelings for her out of attachment, so the return of the boy worries Sun even more. She has no clue how significant she is to Ongsa. When she decided to disappear, she did it just like that, leaving her going crazy. Sun is scared that history will repeat itself.

* + “Did you wait long, Sun?”
  + “Sooooooooo long”
  + “You're exaggerating. I'm only five minutes late”
  + “The person who's late will never understand the one waiting. Hmph!” 一Sun pretends to sulk. Ongsa is almost five minutes late, which isn't that long. Sun just wants to mess with her.
  + “Let's make up” 一Ongsa holds out her little finger the way she always does when Sun is upset.
  + “The same old trick”
  + “Don't you like it?”
  + “Well, I do”
  + “You like me?”
  + “You punk!”
  + “Haha” 一Ongsa looks satisfied that she's successfully messed with Sun.

The thing is, it's been two weeks since she and Ongsa planned to have shaved ice together, but their schedules conﬂicted. So today, they both decided to skip cram school to eat something together. It's basically a date. But since Ongsa's last period was carpentry, which was known to be dismissed late, Sun needed to wait for Ongsa under the arch beside the library.

* + “Shall we go?” 一Ongsa asks after she's done laughing.
  + “Yeah” 一Sun replies.

Before they start walking, Sun sees the boy heading toward them in the distance. Ongsa steps in another direction, but Sun stugs her hand to stay in place until the boy arrives and greets them.

* + “Hey, Ongsa. Hey, Sun”
  + “Hey, Ton” 一Sun greets, while Ongsa remains silent.
  + “Ongsa, can I talk to you for a sec?”

Sun frowns at the boy's words. Talk? What's to talk about? Do they need to talk alone? Despite the wild thoughts in her head, Sun lets Ongsa and Ton have a conversation alone.

Three minutes. The short moment feels like forever for Sun.

* + “Ongsa, shall we go?” 一Sun knows she's being insanely impolite, but she can't bring herself to care about politeness right now.
  + “Ah…” 一Ongsa looks at Sun stupidly, confused.
  + “I'm sorry, Ton. **Can I have my Ongsa back?**”
  + “... Oh, oh… Sure. As you wish. I'm leaving, Ongsa. Later”
  + “Yeah” 一Ongsa responds with a nod.

The boy walks o?, leaving only silence between Sun and Ongsa.

- “...”

The silence envelops the area for a while before Sun starts speaking.

* + “I'm sorry for being mean, pulling you away from him”
  + “It's okay”
  + “... Ongsa… are you getting back together with Ton?”

- “Huh…?”

* + “I know you and him were dating. He's trying to make up with you, right? Do you want to get back together with him?”
  + “Sun… ah… I…”
  + “Can you not do that? Can you not get back together with him? He hurt you once. I don't want him to come back to hurt you again”
  + “Ton didn't…” 一Before Ongsa finishes the sentence, Sun cuts in with the feelings boiling up inside her chest.
  + “Don't you care about me?” 一Those words stun Ongsa.
  + “Of course, I do”

- “If you do…why are you doing this? If you want to make up with Ton, you should just tell me. If it's your happiness, I won't stop you”

Right. Sun won't stop Ongsa or her tears. If Ongsa says she wants to leave, clear drops of tears will fall down Sun's face right away.

* + “Ton doesn't like me, Sun, and I don't like him either. There's no way we'll get back together”
  + “Oh” 一Sun's tears instantly delay. “Why does he come to you so often?” 一She asks.
  + “Ton doesn't like me…He likes you”
  + “Huh?!!” 一Sun is shocked to hear that.
  + “He asked me to play matchmaker for him and you” Holy shit!! The truth is a plot twist.
  + “I didn't know what to do. That's why I always walked away from you when he came to me.

I didn't want him to be near you”

Listening to the explanation, Sun feels extremely embarrassed to the point of no return. So Ongsa avoided her when she was with that boy because she didn't want to play matchmaker for them?

Why didn't she tell her?!! She let her misunderstand for so long.

* + “Are you possessive of me…?”
  + “Yes. Very much”
  + “Why did you never tell me?”
  + “I have no right to feel that way. How could I say it?”
  + “You have the right to do it…You can be possessive of me as much as you wish because I…feel possessive of you like crazy”

- “...”

- “...”

Ongsa goes silent for some time. Sun is worried that her words upset Ongsa by any means. A moment later, Ongsa speaks.

* + “I have no right to be possessive of you”

- “...”

* + “And you have no right to be possessive of me”

- “...”

* + “We're just talking. We can't be possessive of each other”

Sun feels numb by Ongsa's words. She's right. They're just talking. They have no right to feel anything toward each other whatsoever.

* + “So…” 一Ongsa says and pauses, as if hesitating whether she should continue. “So… will you go out with me?”

Finally, Ongsa has decided that she should say it.

* + “...” 一Sun is totally speechless.
  + “I want to have the right to be possessive of you”
  + “Are you sure…?”

- “...”

* + “If you think you can handle an unreasonable girlfriend like me…I'll go out with you”

- “OoO!!”

* + “I…also want to have the right to be possessive of you”

# Chapter 12: [No Need to be Like Anyone Else](https://youtu.be/4fiMDeyVeRI)

After officially dating that evening, Ongsa and Sun change their status on Facebook from 'single' to 'in a relationship.' As expected, Sun receives heaps of reactions. Everyone wonders if Sun is serious and sets the status for fun. If Sun is dating someone, who is the lucky person? How handsome is he to win over the heart of the pretty girl of the generation known to not be easily shaken? More importantly, why doesn't Sun tag the person?

Ongsa also switches her status shortly after. As expected of the lousy girl of the class, around an hour later, she only gets a text from Tinh, asking if she's in a relationship with Sun already. Aside from that, some like her status without thinking much. No one comments anything. That's Ongsa for you.

DING!

The LINE notification goes o?. Ongsa thinks it's Sun, but she's wrong. The person isn't Sun, and Ongsa has never expected a text from him.

***Ton :*** *Ongsa.*

***Ton :*** *I'm heartbroken.*

***Ton :*** *Sun is dating someone.*

***Ton :*** *T^T*

Ongsa goes quiet for a long while after reading Ton's texts. She feels guilty, but what can she do? Love isn't the Thai Red Cross Society. You can't help everyone. Plus, she never wishes to share Sun with anyone.

*I'm sorry, Ton.*

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

It takes Ongsa by surprise that Sun asks her to meet up at the library, their regular rendezvous, saying she needs to talk to her about something. Ongsa texts Sun, asking what it's about, but Sun doesn't reply. After classes, Ongsa waits for Sun in confusion, trying to figure out what Sun will talk to her about. She wouldn't break up with her after two days in a relationship, would she?

* + “Ongsa”

Ongsa knows right away whose familiar voice it is without turning around.

* + “Did you wait long?” 一Sun settles next to her.
  + “Just a little while. What's the matter?”
  + “I just want to know if anyone asked you… about us” The words **'about us'** somehow make Ongsa blush (-///-)
  + “No one. I don't have many friends on Facebook. I've also blocked my relatives”
  + “Oh”
  + “You wanted to see me to ask about this?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “You could've given me a call”
  + “I want to see my girlfriend. Am I not allowed?”

There it is. Ongsa gets all shy being ﬂirted with directly. It doesn't last long because her fate is about to play a joke on her without warning.

* + “Sun”

Someone calls, and it's not Ongsa. Ongsa and Sun turn toward the voice and see Sun's three friends staring at them ominously.

* + “I knew something felt o?. You never told us who you were dating when asked. This is what it is, huh?” 一Deer says, disapproving of what she witnesses.
  + “Is this the person you're dating?” 一Vee asks in such a sti? voice that makes Ongsa worry about Sun's answer.
  + “Yeah. This is Ongsa my girlfriend”
  + “You're dating a girl? Are you a lesbian, Sun? You must've lost your mind” 一Says Kongkwan, Sun's closest friend, as if she can't believe her ears.

What Ongsa has been afraid of is happening. She's scared Sun will be viewed in a negative way if someone discovers their relationship, the way her friends are looking at her like a weirdo right now.

* + “Love is love. I don't care what gender she is or what she is. All I care about is if I love her or not” 一Sun's serious voice gives Ongsa reassurance.

Sun is so confident in their love. Ongsa shouldn't show her weakness.

* + “Don't you care about other people? You're famous in our school. What will they think?” 一

Vee asks.

* + “That's up to them. I don't care”

Feeling things are getting out of hand, Ongsa steps in between Sun and her friends.

* + “I started it. This is my fault. Don't tell her o?”
  + “If you don't want Sun to be told o?, leave her. Besides, even if we say nothing, Sun will be badmouthed either way when people find out about your relationship. Don't drag my friend down” 一Kongkwan's harsh words take Sun and her friends aback.

Ongsa goes quiet for a few moments because those words hit the nail on the head.

* + “... It wasn't easy for me to talk to Sun in person and come to this point…” 一Ongsa speaks in an even voice that lures everyone to listen to what she has to say.
  + “It wasn't easy for me to find someone like Sun, someone who makes me feel this good…”

- “...”

* + “It might sound selfish, but I won't let go of Sun's hand because of this. I don't know how much I can do, but can you give me a chance to take care of Sun? Please let Sun date me” 一Ongsa pours her heart.

This is her first time saying things like this to others. Ongsa doesn't want to lose Sun but also doesn't want Sun to lose her friends. Asking for a chance is seemingly the only thing Ongsa can do. Hopefully, Sun's friends will give her a chance the way Sun gave her.

* + “I don't want you to date Sun…” 一Deer starts, and Ongsa's face falls. It doesn't last long, though, because Deer resumes a minute later.
  + “I want you to date me instead. Aw…why is Sun's girlfriend so cute? I want one >O<”
  + “Huh?”

Ongsa is dumbfounded by the situation.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Yesterday, after announcing they were no longer single, Ongsa didn't need to deal with anything much since both her friends knew who Ongsa was dating.

However, Sun was bombarded with questions about the mysterious person as soon as she entered the school.

* + “Spill”
  + “How can you date someone without telling your friends?”
  + “You should've let us check his vibe first”
  + “Right. What is this? You didn't even consult us. Suddenly, it's boom! You have a boyfriend, and we don't even know who it is”
  + “Tell us now, Sun. Tell us everything”
  + “Ah…Well…” 一Sun had no idea how to fill her friends in about Ongsa, secretly afraid they wouldn't be able to accept that she was in a relationship with a girl.
  + “We don't mean to pry, but we're friends, Sun. At least we should know who you're dating so we can help you check if he's a good person”
  + “Ah…Well… the person I'm dating is…”

- “...”

* + “... not a boy”

- “Huh?!!!!!!!!”

Sun then revealed everything to her friends. From Ongsa pretending to be Earth, her meeting Ongsa at the café, to Ton driving them to agree to go out. Her friends were stunned for some time, unable to believe it was real. They thought it was only possible in books.

* + “Are you sure you like her?” 一Kongkwan asked without forcing or pressuring her, but her expression and eyes were serious.
  + “I'm not trying to hinder you or anything. I just want you to think carefully. You don't usually let anyone step into your world. This person is probably the only one you allowed to be this close to you, but it might not be out of love. You might simply feel good or familiar with her. Your heart might be shaken out of the sense of attachment” 一Kongkwan explained to Sun.

The sense of attachment and shaken feelings are often mistaken as love. In the end, when either of them realizes it isn't real, one is bound to be hurt. Kongkwan hoped her friend wouldn't be in that distressing situation.

* + “But the sense of attachment and good feelings can be the beginning of love, can't it? I let her into my world this much because she made me feel…Even if my heart is simply shaken, it's the feeling in my heart”
  + “Aren't you scared of how others will look at you, Sun? We're your friends. We can accept you no matter what. But what about other people? How will the society judge you? Will you be able to bear it?” 一Vee shared another point because Sun must not forget they weren't the only people in the world.

Sun was famous in the school. No matter how hard she tried to hide it, she'd be caught someday. When that day came, would Sun be able to accept the consequences?

* + “It's not like I don't care about society, but I care about Ongsa more. I almost lost her once.

I never wish to lose her again”

* + “You're so devoted to her. Will she do the same for you?” 一Vee's question put Sun in silence.

Since Sun couldn't answer her friend's question, they came up with a plan to test Ongsa.

Maybe it was because the plan was made by Deer, a bookworm, that made it so dramatic. Well, at least it let Sun know her girlfriend wasn't lousy about everything.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Are you mad at me?*

*Yes!* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Mm, I'm sorry.*

*I'm upset!* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *There, there. Let's make up.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I didn't want to mess with you.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *My friends wanted to know if you were serious with me.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *So we tested you a little.*

*You think we're in a book?* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Our story is similar to one from a book.*

*I don't know. I'm upset.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Ugh, come on.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Let's make up, pleaseeee.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Make up with me, Ongsa.*

Ongsa isn't actually upset. She just wants to mess with Sun. Even though the incident astounded her, she understood Sun's friends' explanation. She once ran away from the problem by leaving Sun, so her friends must've been afraid she would leave Sun again due to those problems, though the plan was quite dramatic. Sun's friends' testing plan made Ongsa feel lots of things.

Relief…

…and…

…worry.

Ongsa is relieved that Sun's friends don't mind them dating. They don't have to be as careful as before. At the same time, the incident got her to realize something.

It's not easy for others to accept her relationship with Sun. Besides the main problem-both of them are girls-another thing Ongsa needs to accomplish is to be good enough and suitable for Sun. Sun is popular. Everyone wants to know what kind of person is by her side. On the contrary, Ongsa is a normal person, invisible to others. Dating a girl is embarrassing enough, but dating a girl with nothing special like her is worse. Ongsa doesn't want Sun to feel ashamed because it will hurt her.

*'Whoooa, I'm heartbroken. Who took Sun away from me?'*

*'Sun is in a relationship. Ahhhh! Who's that lucky guy? Show your handsome face right now.' 'Did the princess choose her prince? Hehe'*

*'Tell me who it is. Which school does he go to? Tell me, tell me, tell me.'*

*'Sun is so pretty. How handsome must her boyfriend be? I need to find the answer.'*

Those are comments under Sun's 'in a relationship' status set two days ago. Ongsa planned to pay them no heed and pretend to forget them, but the incident today hit her that she couldn't. She can't ignore this. It's stuck in her head all the time.

…Is she suitable for Sun…?

…Is what she's doing a good thing…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “What's wrong? Need to poop?” 一Tinh asks, seeing Ongsa frowning for a while.
  + “Do you think I made the right decision?”
  + “About what?” 一Charoen asks, looking up from her homework.
  + “Sun”
  + “What about her?” 一Charoen needs more explanation.
  + “Is it okay that I'm dating Sun?”
  + “Holy shit!! Are you going to break up with her after three days in a relationship? You bitch!!” 一Tinh bellows without listening to her explanation.
  + “I'm not going to break up with her. It's just… It's Sun, the popular girl of the generation, an idol to all students. But look at me. I have fucking nothing…”
  + “Why did you suddenly have that thought?” 一Charoen asks in confusion. She knows Ongsa has always been an overthinker, but this sudden thought must've stemmed from something.
  + “You read the comments on Sun's Facebook account, didn't you?” 一As expected from the knowledgeable Tinh.
  + “Oh, many wondered if her lover was handsome. Did you feel awful for not being handsome?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “Not really. Everyone expects Sun's partner to be great and perfect. But look at who I am… I feel like I'm not good enough for her”
  + “If you weren't good enough for her, why would she choose you? You're overthinking it. Sun doesn't care about those comments. Why would you?” 一Tinh complains about her friend overthinking.
  + “I don't care about them. I care about Sun”

- “...”

* + “What if our relationship puts her in a bad light? Wouldn't you care if it were you?”

- “...”

* + “I already feel terrible that I can't be a boy for her. I want to be good enough for her, at the least”

Ongsa's two best friends are speechless. Ongsa was never a talkative person, hating to explain anything if unnecessary. She never cared about what others thought or said about her. However, Sun is the reason this time.

*…Love makes you want to be a better person for your loved one…*

* + “You should take care of yourself. Give yourself a makeover. Be pretty, you know. When people find out you're Sun's girlfriend, they won't think Sun is dating some ﬂippant girl” 一Tinh suggests.
  + “Yeah. Change yourself. You're not ugly, Ongsa. If you do a makeover and take care of yourself a little, I think you'll be pretty” 一Charoen says genuinely without trying to ﬂatter her friend.

Ongsa isn't unattractive. She just leaves her appearance as it is without doing anything. She'll be prettier if she takes care of herself.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa mulls over Charoen and Tinh's words on her bed.

*…Give yourself a makeover…*

It'd be great if it was that easy. She's been like this since birth. She can't just change. More importantly, she has no idea about the direction of her makeover.

Ongsa starts with exercising. When she tells her family she'll work out, they are shocked since they know Ongsa hates to exercise the most. Ongsa isn't fat. She's rather skinny, but her thighs and face are competing to get chubbier. Her legs and face have gotten large, and her double chin is growing.

* + “I'm…dying…”
  + “Three minutes” 一Alpha says in weariness, watching her sister step out of the treadmill as if she's run for ten kilometers.
  + “You okay?”
  + “No”
  + “Yeah. I can tell. Why did you get up and run all of a sudden? Are you in love?”
  + “I'm not!!”
  + “Why are you shouting? I'm startled. It's good that you exercise. Your double chin is visible”

Alpha leaves after saying that. Ongsa can only sigh at her own lousiness.

Despite how tired Ongsa is, she won't give up. Even if she pants like a puppy after running for three minutes, she'll keep running. She looks at Sun's photo for encouragement and exercises some more. She has to keep going! That way, she'll gain a victory!!!

Ongsa could try to change her body, but what can she do about her looks? She doubts she can be sweet and bubbly like Sun. Sun is so bottom-material. Ongsa can never beat her.

'How to be a top.'

If one is a bottom, the other must be a top. Ongsa doesn't know how to be that, though. What do they do? She goes to Google for information. Please help her, Goodleeee.

Ongsa surfs the internet for a while but finds only a few pieces of information. Most information about being a top is for gay men, and it's not something Ongsa thinks she can do. Sigh…this is hard.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Today, Ongsa and Sun will be on a date at Siam. To call it a date is inaccurate. It's more like a group hangout. The thing is, there is a movie series that Ongsa, Charoen, and Tinh always watch together. But when the latest one was released, Sun invited Ongsa to check it out together. Afraid her girlfriend would be upset and that her friend would feel neglected, Ongsa decided to watch it with all of them. It solved the problem. Her friends were close to Sun, anyway. When Ongsa invited Tinh and Charoen, Sun asked her friends to join them. As it turned out, their supposed date turned into a whole army attacking the theatre.

* + “Did you cut your hair?” 一Asks Sun upon seeing her girlfriend.
  + “Yeah”
  + “Why? You cut a lot of it”
  + “I was bored of long hair, so I tried a short style”

To change her looks, Ongsa cut her hair she had left long for five years. She didn't cut it that much. It's shoulder-length, the popular trend. Plus, the way Ongsa tied her hair loosely, with some locks of hair framing her face, improved her appearance to an extent. Still, to someone who has always seen her with long hair, this is quite a surprise.

* + “I thought you were heartbroken”
  + “My heart is fine as long as you don't break it” 一Ongsa cracks a playful smile, making the person who's dated her for one month blush.
  + “Where are the others?” 一Sun switches the subject.
  + “On their way. They said they were almost here. What about your friends?”
  + “They're on their way as well”
  + “Sun, Ongsa” 一They turn toward the voice.

The first one to arrive is Vee, equally surprised by Ongsa's new looks. She is actually more surprised. Besides the new hairstyle, this is Vee's first time meeting Ongsa outside of school. She's just learned Ongsa is pretty attractive.

The others gradually arrive after Vee until they're all here. Everyone has agreed to have lunch before watching the movie. Charoen and Tinh volunteer to purchase the tickets while the others will queue for a bu?et restaurant to save time. It's a famous place. During the daytime on Saturday like this, it'll be super crowded as if the food is free.

* + “Your hairstyle is cute, Ongsa”
  + “Sun will scratch your face for complimenting Ongsa directly like that, Deer” 一Vee jokes, but Deer is totally unbothered. Ongsa is really cute today. She has no clue what Ongsa has done, but she's gotten much cuter.
  + “We're here. Still not our turn?” 一Charoen and Tinh are back from buying the tickets right when a worker at the restaurant calls for them.

Although it's their first group hangout, since Sun's friends are familiar with Ongsa and Ongsa's friends are close to Sun they might climb on each other's necks, they don't need to worry about being awkward.

* + “It was freaking scary. I was super startled when the zombie jumped out” 一Deer puts on a frightened expression to describe her words as they walk out of the theatre.
  + “I believe you were startled. You screamed so loud” 一Kongkwan looks done.
  + “What was I supposed to do? I couldn't snuggle up against someone like some girl” The said ***'some girl'*** *turns her head abruptly toward her friend.*
  + “It was useless. The one snuggled up against was frozen in fear. Good thing she didn't pee her pants” 一Tinh can't stop himself from roasting his friend. It makes everyone laugh, even Sun.
  + “Where are you guys going after this?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “I'm going home”
  + “Me, too”
  + “Yeah. My mom is waiting in the parking lot” Sun's three friends will leave straight away.
  + “I'll go home as well. What about you, Tinh?”
  + “Home, of course. My dad is here. What about you, Ongsa, Sun?”
  + “We're not going home yet./Not yet” 一They say at the same time as if planned.
  + “Going on with your date, huh?” 一Tinh teases.

Ongsa responds with a cheeky face as if to say, 'Yeah, right. So what?'

Ongsa and Sun continue with their date because today is their one-month anniversary. Despite having a group hangout, they want to make it special somehow.

Sun loves desserts. Since there's a famous café from abroad branching here recently, Ongsa and Sun agree to try that place. The queue is long as it's open for business only recently. They have to wait for a while for their turn.

* + “Freaking handsome” 一Sun says suddenly.

Ongsa turns her head, wondering whom Sun is talking about. Her question is answered in an instant when she sees her girlfriend speaking to her phone.

* + “Is he handsome?” 一Sun holds out her phone to Ongsa.

The screen displays a hot Korean idol.

* + “He's okay”
  + “Not just okay. He's my bias. Super handsome”
  + “Okay, okay”

Whatever. Ongsa can't touch Sun's bias. Sigh…if only she could be handsome.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Whoa, no”
  + “Don't say no. You have to say yes”
  + “No!! Charoen can do it”
  + “No way”

Tinh and Ongsa argue so loud their classmates turn to look. The thing is, Tinh is asking Ongsa to be on the palanquin for the student council's parade this year, but Ongsa firmly declines. Ongsa knows she has to lend a hand to the student council, but it must not be the palanquin. It's just not for her.

* + “Why not?”
  + “She chose you, not Charoen”
  + “Who is she?”
  + “Sun”

The argument is over as soon as the main girl is mentioned.

In the end, Ongsa relents and agrees to be the student council's palanquin girl as there's nothing else a lousy girl like her can do. Sun wouldn't allow her to distribute water like last year since many juniors and seniors have started to ﬂirt with Ongsa pretty often. It could be due to her attempt to change her looks.

* + “Sun, where are the plastic rope and newspapers?”
  + “The plastic rope is in the blue bag beside the paint bucket. I haven't brought newspapers, though”
  + “Sun, we ran out of glue”
  + “Uh, uh, I'll go buy it”
  + “Sun, while you get other stu?, buy more pads”
  + “Um, um, sure”

It's such a chaotic sight as the student council members and their friends have gathered to make Sports Day props at Sun's house because the school doesn't allow students to stay over six. Sun's house is huge and her parents are incredibly kind, so it's immediately the student council's den. Besides, Sun parents have a business out of town today, so they can be as loud as they wish without a care.

After listing the things to buy, Sun walks over to Ongsa, who's helping Tinh and Charoen make a sign.

* + “Ongsa, could you accompany me to buy stu??”
  + “As a friend?” 一Ongsa asks in a cheeky voice.
  + “You can accompany me as a girlfriend” 一Sun shoots back because only Tinh and Charoen are here.
  + “How annoying” 一Tinh says, glancing at these two friends. They're being lovey-dovey without being considerate of him.

When Sun asked Ongsa to buy things together, she didn't think about how. Not until Sun leads her to a motorbike in the garage.

* + “We're riding this?” 一Ongsa asks to be sure.
  + “Yeah. The store is on the main street”
  + “But…”
  + “Are you scared to get on a motorbike?”
  + “No. I just…don't know how to ride it”
  + “Ugh, it's about that? I'm not making you ride it. I need you to carry stu?. Let's go”

Sun gets on the motorbike and starts the engine nimbly. It's Ongsa who struggles to climb up on the back. Here is another time Ongsa is reminded of her own lousiness.

After they take o?, Ongsa learns a new piece of information. Not only does Sun know how to ride a motorbike, but she's a professional. They accelerate at a crazily high speed that makes Ongsa's stomach drop. She can only close her eyes and pray to the holy spirits all the way.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Why are you so pale?” 一Charoen asks, seeing her friend's state after coming back from buying more materials.
  + “Motion sickness”
  + “On a motorbike?!!” 一Tinh asks in shock.
  + “Yeah” 一Ongsa looks nauseous after soaring around the housing project with Sun.
  + “Who the fuck gets motion sickness on a motorbike?”
  + “You don't understand, Tinh. You never will” 一Ongsa groans in exhaustion but says no more, afraid the food in her stomach and colons will gush out of her mouth. Plus, it's no use explaining. Her friends should try riding pillion for Sun once to witness Sun as a motorpunk.
  + “How lousy” 一Charoen mumbles, but it hurts the dizzy girl to the core.

Lousy this, lousy that. Ongsa never wishes to be lousy, but it's uncontrollable. She can't stop being lousy even if she seeks help. Wahhh.

* + “Tinh, give me the number of the dress rental place” 一Says a friend from inside the house. Tinh grabs his phone and goes in.
  + “Charoen, can you saw the wood for me? I need to use it now” 一Charoen, the carpentry expert, is called over, leaving Ongsa with her two friends' pile of work with nausea.

It takes Tinh and Charoen longer than expected. Ongsa has recovered from motion sickness. She thinks she should be useful rather than doing nothing like this. She admits she agreed to help them partly because she wanted to be near Sun. But now that Ongsa is among the friends busy with tasks, she feels she shouldn't slack o? too much.

She reaches her small hands to the hammer and nail that Charoen left. Hitting the nail is easy-peasy. A lousy girl like her should be able to handle it. It shouldn't be too hard.

THUD

It's pretty hard, actually. The nail for the sign is tiny and difficult to hold.

THUD

She can't hit it if she doesn't hold it.

THUD

It's pierced through a little bit. Ah, this should do. She doesn't have to hold the nail anymore. Now she simply needs to hit it all the way down. It's not that hard, apparently.

THUD

Oh, fuck! It tilted. What the heck. It was straight earlier. Does she have to hold it all the time?

THUD

It's hard to hit the nail when she holds it. It won't go down.

THUD

Go down.

THUD THUD THUD!!

* + “Ouch!!”

Yes, it's as you think. Ongsa, determined to hit the nail, hits her finger hard. Consequently…

* + “It's bruised” 一Sun saw the climax in time, right when Ongsa hit herself.

With that, the pretty girl of the generation drags her lousy girlfriend to get treated inside.

* + “You didn't need to hit the nail. See? You hurt yourself” 一Sun nags.

Ongsa should've known how clumsy she is. Why did she risk injuring herself by hitting the nail?

* + “I wanted to help”
  + “You could've done something else”
  + “Yeah”

Skilled from being part of the first-aid team, Sun treats Ongsa's bruised finger with no conversation whatsoever. It's so quiet that Sun feels surprised.

* + “Done”
  + “Yeah…” 一Ongsa replies meekly.

Sun senses something is o?.

* + “Ongsa, is something wrong?”
  + “No”

As if. Ongsa looks so downhearted, like a heartbroken person, yet she denies something is wrong.

* + “What's wrong? Tell me”

- “...”

* + “Are you upset because I scolded you?”
  + “No”

- “...”

* + “I just feel I'm freaking lousy”
  + “Hmm? You just hit yourself. Don't overthink it”
  + “No. It's not just that. Ever since we started dating, I've always thought about how lucky I am to be in a relationship with you and how unfortunate you are to be with me. I can't be a boy for you. I can't be the cool and handsome boy you prefer. I suck at everything. I can't hit the nail. I can't ride a motorbike. I'm the lousiest person in the world. Why are you in a relationship with someone like me?”

Her feelings are an exploded inﬂated balloon. Ongsa did try. She really did. She tried to be a better person. She tried to be someone reliable for Sun, but, in the end, nothing changed. She's still the lousy girl Sun needs to take care of.

*…I feel freaking terrible about myself…*

* + “So what? Are you going to break up with me?”

The words 'break up' from Sun make Ongsa's heart go numb.

* + “So what if I know how to ride a motorbike? You can sit at the back. I don't care if you can't hit the nail. I don't want a carpenter as my girlfriend, and I don't want you to be manly and cool for me. Even though I'm a girl, it doesn't mean you need to be a boy to be in a

relationship with me. Instead of thinking about which one of us should take care of the other, I hope we take care of each other”

Sun understands Ongsa's feelings to some extent. Throughout the time they talked and decided to go out, why wouldn't she know Ongsa cares about what people and society think? Regardless, love is between two people.

* + “You're fine the way you are. No need to be like anyone else. No need to compare yourself with others, even though I like some qualities in them”

- “...”

* + “I love you the way you are”

- “...”

* + “Give me a smile, my girlfriend”

Love is not about perfection.

Love is about being good enough…

…and being good enough for your heart

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 13: [Jealous](https://youtu.be/56ViRmy6mzI)

Finally, Ongsa's attempt to change her looks has borne fruit. Poisonous fruit (- - ")

* + “Hey, erm…my friend sent me to ask for your LINE ID (-///- ")”

- “Ah…”

* + “Please”

- “Ah…”

* + “No can do, girl” 一Tinh cuts in, sitting opposite Ongsa, who's still too hesitant to speak.
  + “Why?” 一The middle school girl demands an explanation.
  + “Her family taught her to be reserved. She's a girl. How can she give her LINE ID to any boys?” 一Tinh says.
  + “But my friend is a girl”
  + “Oh…” 一Slips out of Charoen's mouth.
  + “I…have to decline. Tell your friend I'm sorry” 一Ongsa finally says what she should after mustering all her life energy. Since it's Ongsa herself, the junior understands and leaves obediently.
  + “How many people so far?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “Three” 一Ongsa answers wearily.
  + “What about those who sent you friend requests on Facebook?” 一Charoen continues.
  + “About a dozen. Ha” 一Ongsa sighs at her situation.

It all presumably started when Ongsa tried to change her looks. She had no idea how attractive she had become, but many people had been hitting on her lately to the point Sun got jealous.

Things got intense when Ongsa helped the student council with their tasks at Sun's house. Ongsa didn't think anything much to lend them a hand. She wasn't worried that they would wonder why a lousy girl like her was part of the team because they understood that she accompanied Tinh and that Sun mingled with her group because of Tinh as well. Here was what sparked the new issue: photographers were capturing the process and one of them took photos of Sun while she was with Ongsa's gang. Sun asked him to take a couple photo of her and Ongsa, and Ongsa agreed, seeing no harm in it.

However, Ongsa forgot Sun was a popular girl in school. As soon as the photos of the work process were posted on the student council page, the school's cute boys and girls page saved some and publicized them on their page. They wanted photos of Sun, but Ongsa was in one of them. At first, Ongsa was worried that someone would be suspicious of their relationship, but then she realized they weren't interested in that. They were interested in **'her'** only.

Since Ongsa changed herself quite significantly and exuded a much more decent aura many people spotting her on the page wondered who the girl beside Sun was and why she was so cute. Some started searching for her social media accounts, including approaching her in person like the girl earlier

The phone on the table buzzes several times. Ongsa takes it to find more friend requests. It seems to happen more frequently with time.

* + “Where did all of them come from?” 一Ongsa murmurs.
  + “Did someone send you a friend request again?” 一Charoen asks.
  + “Yeah. I don't know how they found me. Three more of them”
  + “I think I know. Look” 一Tinh says, holding out his phone to his friends.

The screen shows the school's cute boys and girls page, and the latest post is a YouTube link.

* + “Fuck!!” 一Ongsa yells.
  + “That explains it. You're famous now. Congratulations” 一Charoen says in amusement, patting her friend's shoulder.

The YouTube link leads to the short film they submitted to their teacher last semester. The concept is 'Love has no gender,' with Ongsa as the lead. Back then, Ongsa was still pretending to be Earth to talk to Sun, so the lousy girl was particularly immersed in the role. The teacher even praised her. After uploading the clip on YouTube for submission, they never paid attention to it again. They never thought someone would dig it up. Ugggh, Ongsa is losing her mind!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

*…No one wants others to be close to their significant others…*

Right. No one wants that, and neither does Sun. Sun used to talk to a hot guy, an equally popular person in school. The result was she wasn't the only one he was talking to.

*An attractive, popular public figure probably talks to a million people.*

It made Sun close her heart and refuse to talk to anyone seriously. That was until she knew Ongsa, the weird person who said goodnight to her every day until it piqued her interest. At first, Sun thought dating a normal person like Ongsa would be great. She wouldn't experience the same problem again. Ongsa was timid and no one paid that much attention to her.

#### But what the hell is the current situation?!!

People suddenly got interested in Ongsa. Even the comments on the couple photo of her and Ongsa on the student council page mentioned Ongsa more than her. Not to mention the school's cute boys and girls page. Why did they keep posting about Ongsa? Ongsa was also at fault. Why did she suddenly lose weight and cut her hair? People are ﬂirting with her now that she's pretty, and Sun can't stop none of them.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

During the last week before Sports Day, the high schoolers in charge are busy doing their best in preparations for each team. The student council and Sports Day committee are busier than anyone. They barely get to study the whole week.

* + “Shan, let's try the dress”

The students participating in the student council's parade are called into the fitting room one by one. Ongsa waits for her turn in uneasiness. For seventeen years, she's never dressed this way. It's no surprise that she's nervous.

* + “Ongsa, come in”
  + “What did Tinh's friend do? She wasn't this pretty before”
  + “Ongsa? I don't know, but she indeed got much prettier”
  + “Do you know if she's single?”
  + “I don't know. I can't say. I was in the same class as her in middle school. She was usually quiet and isolated. I would've said yes before. But now that she's gotten so pretty, I doubt she's single”
  + “You said she was isolated, but how come she agreed to be the palanquin girl?”
  + “Oh…her best friend is in charge of the parade. I guess they dragged her here. I've seen her help the student council with their tasks several times”
  + “I think I'll try hitting on her”
  + “Seriously?”
  + “Yes. To be honest, I like her so freaking much. You have to help me”
  + “Aight, aight. I'll help as much as I can”

The conversation between the two boys aiding the student council centers around the girl disappearing into the fitting room. Of course, Ongsa heard none of that. The person who

heard-eavesdropped, to be accurate-is standing there with a troubled expression. Sun is angry with Ongsa on the inside. Why the hell is she so pretty? Tons of people are chasing after her. Sun is so jealous that she's going crazy. Ongsa is the worst!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa starts to be awkward now that she's become the center of attention. She receives more friend requests every day and gets hit on constantly the whole week. More importantly…most people interested in her are female juniors. Maybe her practice to be a top is successful, though it's not in a good way.

#### …Sun is upset…

That's why Ongsa thinks it's not in a good way. This is the third month of their relationship. Why wouldn't Ongsa know how easily upset her girlfriend is? Sun is the kind of person who can be bitter over anything, regardless of how trivial or significant it is. She can be upset with the smallest thing to the biggest thing, but it doesn't annoy Ongsa because it never lasts long. Sun stops being upset pretty quickly. Besides, Sun is adorable when upset.

#### But not this time.

Sun still replies to Ongsa's text, calls her, and acts exactly the same. But Ongsa feels something di?erent in Sun's unchanged behaviors. The way Sun looks at her is di?erent. Her tone of voice is di?erent. The feelings conveyed to Ongsa are di?erent.

Something must've happened…*but Ongsa has no clue what it is.*

The student council members in charge of the parade are staying over at Sun's house tonight. Since Sports Day is tomorrow, everyone will get ready early in the morning. Among them are the three best friends. Ongsa was nervous about staying over at Sun's place, worried that her parents would be suspicious of them, but due to a large number of people and Ongsa acting closer to others than Sun, no one suspected anything.

* + “What's wrong? Do you need to poop? The toilet is over here. Go straight and turn left” 一

Tinh turns his head, noticing his friend looking like she has to hit the restroom.

* + “I don't”
  + “Oh, your face says otherwise. What's wrong? You're fighting with Sun again, huh?”
  + “We're not fighting”
  + “Really?”
  + “Really. I don't know what happened to her. It's as if I upset her somehow. I called her yesterday, but she said it was nothing”
  + “The word 'nothing' from a girl is the scariest thing. Don't you know that, Ongsa?”
  + “I think it's better to talk in person than on the phone. I can feel Sun is mad at you even though I know nothing. As Tinh said, 'nothing' is the scariest. Talk to Sun when you have a chance. Don't prolong it. It won't be good. Trust me” 一Charoen grabs the chance to lecture her friend after listening for a while.

Ongsa might've been able to change her looks, but she can't get rid of her silliness and lousiness. If Charoen waited for Ongsa to realize she should make up with Sun, Sun would break up with her friend first.

Meanwhile, Ongsa spots Sun ascending the stairs to the second ﬂoor, probably going to her room. Ongsa takes this chance to follow her, not forgetting to tell both her friends to be on the lookout in case someone goes upstairs.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Sun” 一Ongsa's voice startles Sun slightly as she's looking for her stu? in the drawer. She has no idea when Ongsa entered the room.
  + “Ongsa, what do you need?” 一Sun asks, thinking Ongsa is here to ask for something. Sun tries to act normal, suppressing her frustration from seeing Ongsa being close to the others all day.
  + “I want my girlfriend back”

- “...”

* + “Why are you upset with me?”
  + “I'm not” 一Sun answers as if nothing has happened. She even pretends to fumble for something in the drawer to avoid the confrontation, afraid she might not be able to hold back and say something irrational.
  + “Really?”
  + “Yes”

- “...”

No way. That can't be true. Even though Sun insists she's not upset, her actions say otherwise. Sun would've turned to have a proper conversation had she not been upset. She wouldn't turn her back and search for her things like this.

Silence fills the room. As Sun refuses to reveal why she's upset and acts nonchalant, Ongsa doesn't know what to say. Since Sun ignores her, Ongsa finally tries to gain her attention…

Ongsa wraps her slim arms around Sun's waist and rests her chin on her shoulder. Ongsa's warm breath on Sun's neck sends chills all over her body. Sun drops everything in her hands.

* + “Why are you upset, baby?” 一Ongsa tightens her embrace.

The cute voice, the term of endearment, and the bright face on her shoulder make Sun feel paralyzed.

* + “Won't you really tell me why you're upset?”
  + “...Let me go first”
  + “Tell me and I'll let go”
  + “Mm…Okay, I'll tell you” 一Sun ﬂies her white ﬂag in surrender. If she keeps being in this position, she will faint in Ongsa's arms.
  + “Promise you won't say I'm unreasonable if I tell you”

- “Eh…?”

* + “Promise me”
  + “I promise”
  + “So many people like you right now, right?”

…As expected…

* + “But I don't like any of them” 一Ongsa quickly explains.
  + “I know, but I hate it. You're my girlfriend. I don't want anyone to be close to my significant other”

- “...”

* + “I don't like anyone easily, Ongsa. If I've chosen someone, I want that person to be only mine”

…Ongsa never thought Sun would overthink it this much…

* + “No worries. I never wish to be close to others…” 一Ongsa tightens her arms to stress it.

- “...”

* + “You're the only one I love…and I'll be yours only”

Sun turns to Ongsa in surprise, even though this is not Ongsa's first time saying she loves her. Ongsa isn't very expressive when they're together, so Sun's heart races whenever she hears this word. Silence envelops them again. This time, it's so quiet that both girls hear each other's breath and the same paces of their heartbeat. They even hear the desire in each other's hearts. Their hot breath lets them know their faces are leaning so close toward one another, so close that Ongsa can see Sun's long, thick lashes and clear eyes with her reﬂections in them. Ongsa glances down at Sun's cluelessly parted lips. They both know what's about to transpire but refuse to stop it. Sun slowly closes her eyes, ready for the touch. At this moment, even God can't stop what's about to happen…

Knock, knock, knock.

* + “Are you done inside? Someone is coming in to get a dress” God can't stop them, but Tinh can (- - ")

The lookout warns them someone will enter the room without knowing the signal is ruining his friend's romantic moment. Ongsa and Sun pull away from each other immediately. Their faces redden upon realizing what they were about to do.

* + “I'm going downstairs” 一Shy, Sun can no longer face Ongsa and ﬂees in a split second.

She's totally forgotten she was here to look for her stu?. It remains unfound.

After exiting the room, Ongsa reports to her friends that she's successfully made up with Sun, saving the details about their supposed romantic scene. If it slips out to her best friends, they will tease her until Latte gets old.

Now that they've made up, Ongsa resumes completing her task, but it's so hard to concentrate on the work at hand.

* + “Ouch!!”

She eventually pokes herself with a needle.

* + “You cut yourself when cutting pieces of paper. You hit yourself when hitting the nail.

Now you poked yourself while sewing. Can you do anything right for fucking once, Ongsa?

一Tinh pities his friend's lousiness.

* + “Shut up” 一Ongsa scowls at Tinh and continues sewing the ﬂag.

Wasn't he the one making her desire unfulfilled?

* + “Ouch!!”

Her hands will be full of holes today (- -)

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

By the time everything is completed, it's one in the morning. Sun's parents deserve all respect for being able to sleep at nine, their usual time, despite the loud noises. After preparing everything for tomorrow, the student council and sta? choose their sleeping spot. Sun's gang will sleep in Sun's room while the others are scattered in the living and study rooms. The three best friends, Ongsa, Charoen, and Tinh, are part of the living room team, though Sun's friends have persuaded them to sleep together in the bedroom.

*Who would dare to? They look at me with such playful eyes.*

Fortunately, no one knows about the incident in the afternoon. They would've teased them without doing anything else otherwise.

*It's two in the morning.*

Ongsa can't sleep.

Only Tinh's snores fill the silence. Ongsa is still wide awake in the darkness. She's not so excited about being the palanquin girl for the first time that she can't bring herself to sleep. She can't sleep because she can't shake the thin pink lips in the afternoon out of her head.

*I want to kiss Sun.*

Ugh!!! The thought makes her feel like a pervert. Ongsa's mind has been occupied with kissing since the afternoon. She has no idea what's gotten into her. She's never kissed anyone, and she broke up with Ton after dating him for only over a month. The most they did was hold hands. They never even hugged, so kissing was out of the question. Although Ongsa is more handsy with Sun than Ton, they're both girls. Their actions are normal for any best girl friends. There's nothing wrong with it. But kissing is a di?erent matter. You don't kiss your friend. It's too strange. Ongsa and Sun have been dating for three months, yet things like this never popped up in Ongsa's mind until the incident in the afternoon.

Now, Ongsa thinks of Sun's pink lips all the time. What should she do? If Sun knows, she'll call her a pervert for sure. Boo-hoo TOT

DING!

Ongsa is slightly startled by the notification and grabs her phone to check the source of the sound.

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Have you fallen asleep?*

*Not yet.* ***: - O -***

***SUN\_SUN :*** *Come to my room for a moment.*

***SUN\_SUN :*** *I need to talk to you about something.*

*Sure. Wait a sec.* ***: - O -***

*I'll be right there.* ***: - O -***

Ongsa doesn't know what Sun needs to talk about, yet she walks through the dark upstairs. Seeing Sun's face might help her sleep.

She reaches the front of Sun's bedroom shortly after and finds Sun already waiting there.

* + “Are your friends asleep?”
  + “Yeah, they all are. What about your friends downstairs?”
  + “Tinh is snoring like an orchestra”

Sun giggles at Ongsa's lame joke. Ongsa isn't actually lousy. She's cheeky, but only a few people are allowed to see that side of her. That's why Sun thinks she's lucky.

* + “What's the matter?”
  + “I just…want to apologize”
  + “Hmm?”
  + “I was being unreasonable”

- “Oh…”

* + “I'm truly sorry. I never wish to be unreasonable. I just don't want anyone to be into you”
  + “You feel protective?” 一Ongsa teases.
  + “I'm jealous”
  + “OoO!” 一There it is. Ongsa is stunned by Sun's straightforwardness.
  + “Have you no idea you get prettier every day? What will I do if someone hits on you?”
  + “Nothing. They hit in me, not you”
  + “Oh, you're messing with me now”
  + “I'm not. *I'm dating someone. I love that person a lot*. This is what I'll say if someone hits on me”
  + “Hmph…how corny”
  + “But you like it, don't you? ^^”
  + “I'm not talking to you anymore. I'll go to bed”
  + “Oh” 一Ongsa scratches her head in puzzlement. Sun comes and goes as she wishes.
  + “Ongsa” 一Sun, who's about to get inside, calls Ongsa again all of a sudden.

Ongsa turns to the voice in curiosity.

Sun grabs the chance when Ongsa waits to hear her speak to tip her head and touch Ongsa's left cheek with her lips.

* + “Goodnight” 一Sun says and reaches for the doorknob to ﬂee from her shyness.

Ongsa, however, is faster. She yanks Sun's hand from the doorknob and pulls her into her embrace, overlapping the incident in the afternoon.

* + “I'm not letting you get away this time” 一Ongsa whispers.

She slides both hands up to lock the nape of Sun's neck and leans forward. As she's said, Ongsa doesn't let Sun get away, but Sun has never planned to run away in the first place.

This is the second time in twenty-four hours that they met eyes. But the mood is better this time.

At this moment, even God can't stop them. Neither can Tinh.

The second the minute hand meets the hour hand. The second their world stops for a moment.

When they feel the light touch from each other's lips. The soft, alluring, captivating touch.

The touch so tempting they hope it never ends.

Ongsa has always wondered how soft Sun's lips would be But she has never expected them to be this ***sweet.***

Ongsa and Sun's first kiss.

…It won't be the last kiss for tonight…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

It's finally the morning of Sports Day. Ongsa is woken up at four in the morning to put on makeup. The chaos in the morning wipes the romantic scene from last night out of her head.

After getting her makeup and hair done, Ongsa takes a nap for an hour before dressing up. The traditional Thai dress is difficult to wear, and many have come to help. Nevertheless, when Ongsa is all dressed up, she turns out unarguably gorgeous. Even Tinh and Charoen are surprised by their friend's beauty.

* + “Is that really you, Ongsa? You're fucking beautiful”

Her best friends are not the only ones surprised. She stuns other students. Ongsa usually never wore makeup. Powdering her face before going to school was already a lot of work. But today, Ongsa has gone all out with the cosmetics she can't remember the names of. She begins to be uncertain if she looks amazing as her friends have claimed. Everyone looks like they see a ghost after she steps out of the dressing room.

Ongsa stands by the palanquin, waiting for the parade to start. Tinh has sent Charoen to be her personal assistant. Ongsa is relatively nervous as she feels dozens of eyes on her.

* + “Ah…Hey, can I take a photo with you?” 一Two girls ask for permission after approaching her reluctantly.

It's common on Sports Day to take photos with those in beautiful dresses. Seeing no harm in it, Ongsa gets photographed with the two juniors. She has no idea that a dozen photographers will ﬂock around her to take photos after the two girls leave.

A while later, Ongsa begins to feel dizzy by the sound of camera shutters and ﬂashes. At that moment, Tinh steps in to announce that the parade will start soon. Ongsa is continuously photographed throughout the march. She has just learned how uncomfortable it is to be the center of attention. After this event, Ongsa promises herself she will never participate in things like this again. No more.

The parade takes around half an hour to arrive at school. When the march is over, Ongsa is dragged to be photographed again. By the time Tinh helps her out of the group of photographers, the lousy girl is nearly knocked out.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

…Sun is extremely irritated…

With her responsibility as her priority, Sun was busy setting up the location and carrying out her duty as part of the first-aid team before dawn. She didn't see her girlfriend's face since she left home. Fortunately, Tinh called her over to take photos with Ongsa, and the sight before her frustrated her again.

…Ongsa was absolutely beautiful today…

So beautiful, the complete opposite of her lousy girlfriend.

So beautiful that everyone in school surrounds her, asking to take photos with her.

Sun was furious enough about the fact that Ongsa got so prettier that others ﬂirted with her before. Now everyone at school was interested in her. More people would chase after Ongsa for sure. Sun thought she would definitely go insane.

…The way she is now…

Sun can't contact Ongsa. She hasn't replied to her texts or picked up her calls. She's been taking o? her dress for an hour.

*What are you doing, and with whom?*

Sun keeps texting Ongsa until she receives a reply.

* ***O - :*** *She's knocked out, Sun.*

The short message is attached with a photo of Ongsa sleeping. Sun guesses it's from Charoen since Tinh is working with her. Charoen must be thinking she's such a maniac.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa is resting in the student council's dressing room after finishing her part in the parade and escaping from the photographers. Sun wakes her up around noon. Ongsa glances around to find the others gone, including Charoen.

* + “You must be tired” 一Is the first thing the sweaty girlfriend says.

Ongsa reaches for a napkin nearby to wipe Sun's sweat.

* + “Worry about yourself first. You're more tired than me, Sun. You haven't rested, have you?”
  + “I'm resting right now”
  + “Where's Charoen?”
  + “Getting some food. She'll be right back. You haven't removed your makeup. Are you afraid others won't know you're pretty?”
  + “I don't know how”

Sun wants to slam her own head against the ﬂoor upon hearing Ongsa's answer. Her girlfriend is forever lousy.

* + “Come on. I'll do it for you”

When you're in middle school, at the age of puberty, you must daydream about romantic moments with your lovers, right? The truth is, among those moments Sun has daydreamed about, there's none where she takes o? her girlfriend's makeup like this.

* + “A lot of people took photos of you today. You're famous now”
  + “Jealous?”
  + “Of course. You're my girlfriend”
  + “What a jealous girl”
  + “Why? Are you annoyed?”
  + “No. It's cute ^^” 一Ongsa smiles, adoring Sun's whining.

You can say Ongsa is crazy about her girlfriend. At this point, Ongsa finds everything Sun does adorable.

Muah!

A sudden kiss on the lips. It's so fast that Ongsa wonders what has happened.

* + “Don't smile like that at anyone, got it? Don't be cute around anyone, okay?”
  + “How possessive”
  + “Who would I be possessive of if not my girlfriend?”
  + “I'm not saying anything…Be possessive of me for a long time, okay?”
  + “Don't get annoyed later, then”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sports Day is finally over, but the chaos in Ongsa's life has just begun. Ongsa was pretty popular before. But, after Sports Day, the lousy girl officially became a popular person in school.

Unarguably, the photos of Ongsa on Sports Day were captured so beautifully that people ﬂirting with her tremendously increased. The worst thing was a boy was persistent in trying to get Ongsa's LINE ID. It was worse because he was doing that in Sun's presence. It was a disaster.

Ongsa knew it took every bit of Sun's patience not to lash out at that ﬂirty boy. Unfortunately, the boy made it out alive while Ongsa su?ered the aftermath.

* + “I don't like it!” 一Now that they're alone, the Sun throws a fireball at the Earth.

- “...”

* + “I hate it when they approach you. I told you not to be cute”
  + “Oh”
  + “I hate it when they hit on my girlfriend”

- “...”

* + “I really hate it, Ongsa”

Sun knows she's an unreasonable girl. That's why she wasn't interested in love all that much. Everyone hit on her for her looks, and they left as soon as they caught a glimpse of her irrationality. Sun doesn't know how long Ongsa will endure it.

* + “Ongsa, can we tell others about us?” 一Sun finally voices her thought.
  + “To whom?”
  + “Other people. Everyone in school. Let's update our Facebook status so they know you have a girlfriend”
  + “No!” 一Ongsa replies in shock. “We've agreed we won't tell anyone”
  + “If everyone believes you're single like this, they won't stop hitting on you. I know I'm being unreasonable. I'll fight with you about this every day for sure. But if they know you're dating me, they'll stop chasing after you”
  + “How will they look at you? I don't want you to be in a bad light” 一Ongsa explains with reasons. She never wants to hide their relationship, but she's scared of the consequences after the revelation.
  + “I don't care! I'm so jealous that I'm going crazy, Ongsa. I don't care about what people think. If I keep seeing you being ﬂirted with like this, it'll slip out of my mouth someday”

- “...”

* + “Please, Ongsa…” 一Sun says, her eyes reddening as if she's holding her tears.

The sight deﬂates Ongsa's heart.

…The thing that defeats her more than her girlfriend's smile…

…is her girlfriend's tears…

* + “Are you sure?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “Okat. I'll send you a request”
  + “You won't have a problem with your family, will you?” 一It just hits Sun. She's not friends with her parents on Facebook, so it won't be a problem. What about Ongsa?
  + “It's okay. I blocked my family. I'm usually not active on Facebook. I doubt they'll care”
  + “Thank you, Ongsa. Thank you for indulging me”
  + “Why are you thanking me? I'm happy to do it for your happiness. I've told you I want to be your smile”
  + “You're more than my smile now…”

- “...”

* + “...You're my heart…”

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 14: [I Can't Love You Doesn't Mean I Don't Love You](https://youtu.be/sXb244ST3ZE)

The announcement of Sun and Ongsa's relationship becomes the talk of the town in school overnight. The popular girl and the lousy girl with rising popularity. Of course, they're the center of attention. Some people think they set the status for fun. However, when their friends tease them and they don't deny it, others begin to believe Ongsa and Sun are really dating. Ongsa's worry has come to life. Sun is a famous figure in school. Even if Ongsa wasn't as popular as she currently is, Sun revealing she's dating a girl would be criticized either way.

#### ‘I'm shocked, bro. Two pretty girls are dating, leaving no room for a handsome dude like me.’

***‘When did you start dating? Spill it.’***

#### ‘That explains why Sun acted like she was about to break my neck when I asked Ongsa for a photo.’

Yada, yada, yada. More and more. The outstanding comment belongs to a tenth grader.

#### ‘I've shipped both of you for ages. I knew there was something between you. I never expected you could actually be dating. How amazinggg.’

She even attached photos of the volunteer camp last year. They display typical activities, but if you look carefully, you'll notice it's Ongsa glancing at Sun or vice versa in every photo. The craziest thing is the photo of Tinh, Ongsa, and Charoen last semester, where Ongsa makes a peace sign.

Someone remembered it was the same bandaged finger Sun posted with a caption, ‘How cute.’ Apparently, all of them have always known they're dating for a long time.

The announcement is mostly well-received, to Ongsa's relief, but that's not all. Someone has left a comment under Sun's photo of Ongsa's finger.

#### ‘You didn't tell me back then you preferred fingers. You led me on for so long.’

A few more people have left vulgar comments there out of recklessness or anger that Sun is dating her. Some people have counterattacked for them, though. Still, even if the number of negative responses is low, they hurt Ongsa's feelings significantly. She never wishes to be the cause of Sun being seen in a negative way. That's how Ongsa has always felt since the first day she realized she was into Sun, and she still feels that way today.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Ongsa, Alpha”
  + “Oh, Bing. What brings you here?” 一Alpha asks when the daughter of her mother's friend shows up out of the blue at cram school.
  + “I study here”
  + “Huh? Since when? I've never seen you here before” 一Alpha asks again.
  + “I've studied here for only two weeks. I was usually tutored at home, but my mom wanted me to study more, so she registered me here”
  + “Oh…The course for the high school entrance test, right? Where do you aim for?” 一Ongsa asks. She doesn't usually mind others' business, but this girl is the daughter of her mother's friend. They grew up and played together. They're very close.
  + “My mom wants me to apply for Triam Udom Suksa”
  + “What do you want?”
  + “Triam”
  + “Triam Udom Suksa?”
  + “Nah. As if. I wouldn't be accepted. I'm stupid. I can't compete with anyone”
  + “What are you talking about, kids?” 一Bing's mother walks over before they say anything more.
  + “Hello, Aunt Bee” 一The two sisters greet at the same time.
  + “Hello, girls. It's been a while. You've all grown up” 一Bee teases like any other adult would.
  + “Mom, I'm going to class” 一The little girl tells her mother.
  + “Yeah. Go ahead”
  + “We have to get going as well. See you later, Aunt Bee” 一The two sisters excuse themselves.
  + “Study hard, kids”
  + “Sureee”

Once the three girls attend their classes, Bee phones someone expecting her call.

* + “Hello Aor. Oh…Yeah. I just dropped o? my kid. I also bumped into Alpha and Ongsa.

Where are you…? Okay, okay, I'll be right there. Order a drink for me. The usual…Um, um. Hanging up” 一She says and ends the call before heading to the agreed location.

* + “I'm hereeeeeee”
  + “You're late”
  + “Late? I came here as fast as possible. Quit nagging”
  + “Okay, okay, I'll stop nagging. So, what about the long holiday? Have your family planned it? Will we have a group trip like last year?”
  + “I'm okay with that. Let's not go too far from Bangkok this time. Last year, my husband kept complaining that his back got sti? from driving after we arrived home”
  + “I'll ask the others first, then”

The two housewives enjoy their chat as they only meet up once in a while.

Over an hour after the two housewives have sipped their co?ee and chatted, a couple of male and female teenagers enter the café and settle at the table in a corner, the narrow space near them. It would've been fine if…

* + “Kids these days are hopeless” 一Aor turns away from the sight.

…The teenagers start making out without caring that this is a public place.

* + “Ugh, oh dear. What is this? Have they no shame?” 一Bee glances at them and can't take it.
  + “If my kids behave this way, I'd have to take sedatives three times a day after meals” 一Aor says. She has two children, both girls. Seeing these kids, she can't help thinking of Alpha and Ongsa.
  + “Yeah. I'm worried about Bing, too. She's in the ninth grade now, becoming a woman.

Good thing she has no boyfriend. Honestly, I wish my daughter dated girls like Aom and Ongsa to cease my worry over things like this”

* + “What did you say…? Ongsa is dating a girl?” 一Her friend's expression, eyes, and skeptical voice make Bee realize she's just said something she shouldn't have.
  + “Tell me right now. How did you find out my daughter is dating a girl? Did your daughter tell you?”
  + “No, no. It's not like that. I…”
  + “Tell me, Bee!!” 一Upon that firm command, Bee doesn't know how to dodge it and reveals the truth to her friend despite herself.

The thing is, As a friend of her daughter on Facebook, Bee stumbled across a photo on a page that Bing liked. It was a photo of Ongsa. Bee clicked open the caption and discovered it was a page of good-looking students in her daughter's school. The post stated that Ongsa had recently announced her relationship with another pretty girl in the photo. Bee wasn't shocked as they were in an age where things like this were acceptable. Even though the girl in the photo was someone close, she wasn't surprised, remembering Ongsa's cousin was also dating a girl. Bee thought her family would be able to accept it. However, as soon as she told her friend everything, she realizes she is wrong!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa senses something is o?. Although she can't pinpoint it, she knows it's not something good. After cram school, Alpha split up with her due to a project with her friends, so Ongsa went home with their mother. Ongsa might not be a talkative kid, but her mother always asked her about general stu?, so the car would be filled with conversations and laughter.

*…Not in a dead silence like now…*

Ongsa assumes her mother must've had a stressful conversation with Aunt Bee. She has no idea what stresses her mother out, but she hopes her mother isn't stressed. Her mother is easygoing and very kind. When she looks like she's carrying the whole world on her shoulders, Ongsa feels awful.

As soon as they're home, Ongsa puts away her things in her room and goes to the kitchen to do something she's planned to do during the car ride. Ongsa softly places a glass of red liquid with water drops due to the temperature on the table, yet the woman sitting in the living room with her head down isn't aware of the glass and the person delivering it.

* + “You seem tired. I made a sweet red drink for you”

The mother casts her eyes on Ongsa. She gazes at her for a while before speaking.

* + “Thank you, dear” 一She says and drinks it.

Ongsa is happy she has done something for her mother, at the least. Her mother looks exhausted, so Ongsa hopes she relaxes. She doesn't want her mother to be stressed.

* + “Ongsa”
  + “Yes?”
  + “How's school?”
  + “Nothing much. The result of the midterm exam is out. I failed physics and additional math, but I fixed them. I scored the highest in health education. Tinh complained like crazy because I didn't let him copy me”
  + “Well…are you dating someone?”
  + “...” 一Her mother switches the subject out of the blue. The question stuns Ongsa.
  + “I heard you're dating a girl…Is it true, Ongsa?”
  + “Where did you hear it from?”
  + “Your school's fan page posted many photos of you. Is it true, Ongsa? Are you dating a girl?”

- “Ah, I…”

* + “Answer me, Ongsa”
  + “No, I'm not”

- “...”

* + “I updated the status with my friend for fun and someone posted it” 一Ongsa lies out of pressure.
  + “Sigh…What a relief”

- “...”

* + “I was shocked, you know. Don't joke like this again. You know I don't like it”
  + “Yes, Mom…”

Her mother smiles again, whereas Ongsa's world is about to crumble down before her. What should she do? What should she do? Her mother found out about her and Sun. What should she do now…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Ongsa, I want some ice cream. Let's go to the place in front of the school this evening”
  + “I have to go straight home this evening, Sun”
  + “Oh, why? You don't have cram school this evening. Business with your family?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “Tomorrow, then”
  + “I'll see if I can”
  + “Oh, the movie we talked about will be released soon. When should we watch it?”
  + “I'm busy lately, Sun. I'm not sure if I'll have time for that. You can watch it with your friends first”
  + “Okay. You have a lot of homework these days?”
  + “Yeah”
  + “I'm here if you need help”
  + “How can you help me? You have tons of work yourself. I don't want to bother you”
  + “I want to help. You'll spend some time with me that way. It's upsetting when your girlfriend doesn't have time for you, you know”
  + “I'm sorry”
  + “I don't accept your apology. You have to treat me to ice cream”
  + “Okay. Let's have ice cream when I have time”

Ongsa splits up with Sun in low spirits. She's been keeping her distance from Sun for the past week, worried it'd be a problem if her mother knew about their relationship. Ongsa didn't want to lie, but she couldn't think of other ways at that moment. Had she admitted she was dating Sun, she would've been in serious trouble. Her mother wouldn't have accepted it. All Ongsa can do now is keep their relationship a secret from her mother. In doing so, her relationship with Sun has gotten worse. Why wouldn't Ongsa notice how upset Sun was? But what can she do? Ongsa is scared of everything right now. She's afraid her mother will find out. She's afraid Sun will be mad. She's afraid she won't be able to maintain this relationship. She's afraid she will have to break up with Sun.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “You're early. Sit down first. I haven't looked for it. Are you in a hurry?” 一Aor says, leading her friend inside her house.
  + “I am. I'll have to buy shoes for my husband. It's sales day”
  + “Okay. I'll look for it upstairs”
  + “Do you need help?”
  + “Yeah. That'd be great”

The two mothers walk to the youngest girl's room. Bee is here to borrow Ongsa's tenth-grade entrance exam book for her daughter.

* + “Ongsa's room is so tidy. Bing's room is a hot mess”
  + “She tidied up her room yesterday. It's usually messy. Let's look for the book. Aren't you in a hurry?”
  + “Oh, right”

The two mothers search through the room until they find it.

* + “Ongsa is pretty diligent. She noted down loads of things”
  + “She can be diligent if need be, but she's lazy most of the time, always playing”
  + “Okay. I got my stu?. I'm leaving now. I have to fight with heaps of people. If I can't get the shoes, my husband will numb my ears with his nagging”
  + “Yeah. I'll walk you out”
  + “It's all right. Stay here and tidy your kid's room. We rummaged through it. Ongsa would be shocked to see this. Didn't she just tidy it up?”
  + “Okay, okay. Drive safely”
  + “Yeah. I'm o?. See you later. Bye”

When her friend has left, Aor organizes her daughter's room, putting things back in their places. Even though Ongsa isn't a clean freak, she arranges her stu? properly. If Aor doesn't put back everything, her daughter will complain nonstop.

* + “Woof!” 一The family's dog strolls into Ongsa's room since the door is open.
  + “Oh, Latte. Bee has left, hasn't she?”
  + “Woof”
  + “Why did you come here? To help me organize the room?”
  + “Woof, woof”
  + “You're as lazy as your owner. Why did you put your head in there? Did Ongsa hide her snacks?”

Latte digs under Ongsa's bed as if his life depends on it. Aor needs to drag the cheeky dog away, afraid he will damage her daughter's things. It takes quite a lot of her energy to pull Latte out, but the cheeky dog doesn't come out with nothing. He holds a bag of cookies in his mouth. It explains what Latte was looking for. The odd thing is why the bag of cookies was under the bed.

After successfully yanking the bag of cookies from the dog, the beautiful mother bends down to put it back under the bed, but there's another problem besides the cookies lying there…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

#### Have you ever felt numb all over your body as if you're about to stop breathing?

That's how Ongsa feels after arriving home and seeing her mother waiting in the living room with a small box.

*The box Ongsa keeps everything about Sun inside…*

Their photos, movie tickets, the cards Sun gave her every anniversary, the dolls Sun made for her, the desserts Sun made for her, the stu? Sun bought her. Everything is in the box. The one her mother is holding.

* + “Do you have an explanation, Ongsa?”

- “I…I…”

* + “Didn't you say it was for fun?”

Her mother doesn't scream, scold, yell, or lash at her. She doesn't even raise her voice the way Ongsa fears, but her tone of voice, expression, and eyes full of disappointment is a hundred times worse than getting yelled at.

* + “Why did you lie to me?”
  + “I'm sorry”
  + “You'd never lied to me, Ongsa. Did you become like this after dating this girl?”
  + “No, Mom. Sun has nothing to do with this!”
  + “How did it happen, Ongsa?”

- “...”

* + “No matter how, Ongsa, you know I despise things like this, especially when it's my child. I don't mind you being in love or a relationship, but it must not be with a girl. It's useless dating a girl. You're bound to marry and build a family someday. Don't damage your life, dear”

- “...”

* + “Do you understand what I said, Ongsa?”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

…It requires trust to be together. Without trust, it's over…

This is not Sun's first time dating someone. Why wouldn't she know how significant trust is for love? It doesn't matter, though.

…Sometimes you know what you're supposed to do, yet you can't do it…

Sun can't help getting suspicious about Ongsa. Ongsa has something in her mind. Sun can feel it. She's even once asked her straightforwardly, but Ongsa denied it. Sun feels Ongsa is trying to keep her distance. They talk and meet up less than usual. She always says she doesn't have time when Sun invites her out, with homework and errands as excuses. At first, Sun understood that everyone had their own responsibility, so it was impossible to be together all the time. But this is too much. Ongsa has no time for her at all.

* + “Tinh”
  + “Hmm?”
  + “Let me ask you something”
  + “What?”
  + “I know you might be uncomfortable to answer, but I hope you tell me the truth”

Upon those serious words and stern voice, Tinh stops working on his documents and turns to his student council buddy. He can guess what Sun is about to ask but he's unsure if he can answer her question.

* + “Ask away. I'll answer if I can”
  + “It's about Ongsa…” As expected.
  + “She's cheating on me, isn't she?”

- “Huh?!!”

That's totally unexpected. Tinh didn't think Sun would ask the question. Ongsa is cheating? Besides Sun, Tinh can't think of anyone stupid enough to be into Ongsa. Tinh can feel she's been acting strange, but he's certain Ongsa isn't cheating as Sun believes.

* + “No one would be stupid enough to like a lousy person like Ongsa, and Ongsa is too stupid to know how to cheat. She has no one else but you”
  + “But she's not the same. She acts like she doesn't care about me. She's never been like this before, Tinh” 一Sun slowly pours her heart out. She can't tell her friends about this, afraid they will think badly of Ongsa. On the other hand, she will su?ocate alone if she doesn't vent at all.
  + “She's busy these days. Piles of homework. The final exam season is also approaching”
  + “Is she so busy that she can't spend time with her girlfriend? You study and work for the student council, yet you have more time than her” 一Sun says in a disheartened voice.
  + “Don't overthink it, Sun. Ongsa has been pretty quiet, indeed. She doesn't even talk to us that much, not only you. I'm not making an excuse for my friend because you're my friend, too, but I don't want you to come to a conclusion yourself. Ongsa must be stressed out about something. Wait for her explanation. About her cheating on you, that's impossible. Despite her lousiness, she loves only you. Trust me”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun tries to not overthink it, as Tinh suggested, but she can't. Sun had mentioned she knows how unreasonable she is. It's getting worse now that her girlfriend pays no attention to her. If you wonder how unreasonable she is, it's to the point Sun looks for Ongsa at the carpentry house. She waits until the class is over before marching straight to Ongsa. If Ongsa avoids her, Sun will confront her.

Sun hears someone teasing that Ongsa's girlfriend is picking her up. The boys there emit a jealous aura, but Sun doesn't care. The only thing she cares about at the moment is Ongsa.

* + “Ongsa, can I have a word with you?”
  + “Yeah…You guys go first” 一Ongsa tells her friend after giving Sun a nod.

Ongsa and Sun talk in the same corner where they cleared things up about Ton last time. Sun hopes Ongsa's explanation will be as good as back then.

* + “Why have you been avoiding me?”
  + “I told you I was busy with homework”
  + “Tinh also has a lot of homework, yet he manages to go to the student council office every day. Are you so busy that you have no time to answer your phone, Ongsa?”

- “...”

* + “Do you still love me?”

- “I…”

- “...”

* + “Let's break up, Sun”

Those words shock Sun. She's here to listen to Ongsa's reason without bracing herself to be dumped out of the blue.

* + “W…Why did you suddenly want to break up with me?” 一It takes Sun a while to find her voice and respond.
  + “I'm sorry…”
  + “You're apologizing again. You keep saying sorry. You apologize whenever something happens. Have you ever thought about explaining? You say sorry all the freaking time. I'm so close to losing it, Ongsa”
  + “...” 一Ongsa has no idea what to say because the only thing in her mind is the word ‘sorry,’ which Sun doesn't want to hear.
  + “Are you cheating on me?”
  + “No”
  + “Then why did you ask to break up? Don't you love me anymore?” 一Sun is on the verge of tears, and it drains all of Ongsa's energy. But, in the end, she forces herself to finish it.
  + “What's the point of our relationship, Sun? No one will accept us even if we push it. Can't you see the way other people look at us? We're like monsters from another world. We're deemed abnormal by society. For how long do we have to endure being in the state? Isn't it better to end it now, Sun?”

Sun has no clue what happened to Ongsa, but her shaking eyes and trembling voice somehow alleviate her anger. Something must've triggered Ongsa to become this way.

* + “If you don't like being stared at, we can keep our relationship a secret again. We can pretend to break up” 一Sun tries to figure out the solution. She doesn't want their love to end for this reason.

#### …We built this love with our hearts. Why would we let it be destroyed by others…?

* + “Why should we keep going knowing it's a dead end? We'll break up eventually. We are impossible. Our families will never accept it. Let it end today. Don't waste our time for nothing, Sun”

A few sentences from Ongsa reignite Sun's anger that subsided earlier.

* + “Is it a waste of time dating me, Ongsa? When you said our families would never accept it, did you ever think about telling them first? Did you ever consider fighting for our love?

Why are you such a loser? People's stares are enough for you to break up with me? Why are you so weak? Are you going to run away from problems for the rest of your life? Did you never wish to fight for our love? Did you ever wish to try to do something? Why did you give up? Why did you back down this easily? Am I not worth it or important to you? Is that why you can shake me o? this easily?”

Everything in Sun's mind ﬂoods out. She can no longer hold her tears. The sight of a pretty girl in school weeping must be so devastating that you want to comfort her. That doesn't apply to the girl before Sun because Ongsa simply stands there without a word and gazes at Sun with empty eyes. That makes Sun tell herself to give up what she's doing.

* + “Okay, Ongsa. I got it now. Sorry for bothering you” 一Sun musters all her strength to walk away with a teary face.

After four months of their relationship, Sun has just learned something…

***Ongsa is cruel. So cruel.***

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

A few moments after Sun is gone, Ongsa plops on the ground. The tears she's been holding trickle down as she doesn't need to suppress her emotions anymore.

* + “Because you're so important, so important that I can't selfishly hold you back with our futureless love” 一Ongsa answers Sun's question, though she's not here to listen.
  + “Ongsa!!” 一The two best friends shot simultaneously, seeing their friend's state.

When Ongsa told Tinh and Charoen to leave first and talked to Sun alone, they waited nearby since they could feel an odd energy. They were shocked to witness Sun walk o? in tears and assumed she fought with Ongsa, so they showed up to ask what had happened. Ongsa's state stunned them even more because she looked worse than Sun.

* + “Ongsa, what's wrong?” 一Tinh asks in worry.
  + “I broke up with Sun. I really did…” 一Ongsa says and cries harder. Tinh comforts her with a hug.
  + “Calm down, Ongsa. Calm down”
  + “I don't want to break up with her, but I can't keep dating her. I can't” 一Ongsa sobs so violently that her friends feel terribly sorry for her.
  + “I love Sun, but I can't even tell her that. Why was I born a girl? Why is it? Why? Why are there so many conditions for me to love someone? Why? Why…?” 一Ongsa bawls so hard that Charoen embraces her as well.

Charoen and Tinh can piece things together from what Ongsa told them yesterday. They were both shocked to hear Ongsa's decision, but they couldn't figure out how to help their friend. This issue is too serious for kids like them to solve.

* + “You can still be friends after breaking up. It's not like you'll disappear from each other's lives. You can still love Sun, Ongsa. As a friend, at the least” 一Tinh consoles.
  + “No way. It'll never be the same. Sun hates me now” 一Ongsa says, sobbing.
  + “Did you tell her why you had to break up with her?” Onga goes quiet, not answering Charoen's question.
  + “You didn't, huh?”
  + “It wouldn't have changed anything. It's no use making her feel guilty with me. It's better this way”

Tinh and Charoen shake their heads at Ongsa's thought. Because Ongsa is this kind of person-she comes to a conclusion by herself and cares about others more-she has to bear the pain more than anyone.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 15: [What I've Never Told You](https://youtu.be/w5qOoL6wx2A)

*…Have you ever felt like dying because of one sentence…?*

That was how Sun felt when Ongsa said, ‘Let's break up,’ with a plain expression as if she talked about general, casual stu?. It was enough to make Sun feel like the sky was falling before her. Sun mustered every bit of her strength to walk away, but the pain trailed right after her.

* + “Sun, are you okay?” 一Deer asks in worry.

When Sun came to them in tears yesterday, it took them a while to calm her and get the explanation. Since then, they haven't seen Sun smile once.

* + “I wonder why she did that. Why does she care about others so much? It's as if she cares about everyone in the world except me” 一Sun vents.
  + “I'm not rubbing salt to the wound. But I did ask if you were sure you'd date her. You're both girls. It's hard to be in a relationship. I guess Ongsa couldn't endure the pressure any longer” 一Vee says.

Again, Sun is reminded that ‘they're both girls.’

* + “Because we're both girls, does it mean it's not love?” 一Sun says as if to blame the world, not asking her friends.
  + “Love is love, but you need to understand your love isn't acceptable to everyone. And sometimes, love is not enough” 一Kongkwan points out.

To be frank, deep down, Kongkwan thinks she understands Ongsa's action. Being in a relationship under people's stares and disapproval isn't an ideal situation, especially for an isolated person like Ongsa. We handle pressure di?erently. If she was Ongsa, she wouldn't even have the courage to go out with Sun.

Sometimes, Sun feels like a big idiot. Had she not tried to reconnect with Ongsa that day and let her disappear as she wished, she wouldn't have been hurt like this. Sun is left alone again with numerous questions. The cruel person left her in pain without an explanation.

***Didn't you promise you wouldn't disappear again? Why did you break your promise?***

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun said Ongsa never tried to maintain their love. Ongsa indeed failed, but it doesn't mean she didn't ‘try.’

A week ago, after Ongsa's mother caught her dating a girl and commanded her to break up with Sun, she couldn't bring herself to do it. Ongsa couldn't imagine her life without Sun by her side. Her life was miserable enough at that time, keeping her distance from Sun in fear of getting caught by her mother. Ongsa never wanted to break up with Sun. Not at all.

* + “Did you break up with that girl, Ongsa?” 一Her mother had greeted her like this for three days instead of saying hello.

Ongsa hadn't broken up with Sun. No. She couldn't do it, to be exact. She couldn't force herself to that extent. Ongsa thought her mother would forget it like her other mistakes if she didn't mention it and act normal.

But no…Ongsa was wrong.

- “I…”

* + “You didn't, right? Do I have to deal with it myself?”
  + “Don't, Mom”
  + “You've never acted out, Ongsa. Are you not listening to what I say anymore?”
  + “It's not like that, Mom. I… love her” 一Ongsa decided to say it.
  + “Ongsa, listen to me. You might think it's love because you're still young. You don't know what love actually is. When you grow up and become more mature, you'll learn love is more complicated. Having good feelings for one another isn't enough for you to be together forever, Ongsa. You and that girl aren't the only people in this world. There are so many things you'll experience and encounter. There are so many people waiting for you. I don't want your mistake at a young age to ruin your future”
  + “Even though I'm not an adult, I know what love is. It might not look serious to you, but let me tell you that I'm absolutely serious. I don't know what the future holds. All I know is I love her. She's a good person. She makes me want to be a better person. I don't know why you're so disgusted with her just because she's a girl like me. Since when did we start judging others by their genders?”
  + “Ongsa!!”
  + “Dear, cut it out. Why do you have to stop our kid from dating someone? They love each other. Why are you forcing her?” 一Her father couldn't stand their argument after watching them for a while.
  + “Don't irrationally spoil her. This is not a laughing matter”
  + “I don't think it's a laughing matter, but things like this are up to her, right? We can only raise them physically, dear. We should let her decide for herself when it comes to love”
  + “I can't let our kid choose something wrong”
  + “Why did you say it was wrong? You don't even know that girl”
  + “Save your breath if you're not helping. Don't ruin our kid's future”
  + “You're ruining her future. Can't you see how she's been in the past few days?!” 一Ongsa's father gets angry as his wife won't listen.
  + “I don't want her to be a weirdo in people's eyes”
  + “People's eyes or yours? If parents are disgusted with their children, how can you hope others accept them?”
  + “Don't support her to be abnormal!!”
  + “Why do you care so much about the kid's love? We don't know if they'll break up or not”
  + “I know they will. Why would they be in a relationship just to be badmouthed by others?”
  + “You're selfish. You care about everyone in the world except your daughter's feelings!!”
  + “You have no right to say that to me. Don't talk like I don't love my child. You said I didn't care about her feelings? What about you?! Have you ever cared about my feelings?! How many times does it have to happen to me?!!”
  + “If you can't make sense, let's stop it here”

Ongsa didn't expect it to go this far. Her parents had a big fight. For as long as she could remember, she had never seen them fight before. Her heart was overwhelmed with guilt to the point she felt like crying. She was the cause of everything. Ongsa needed to resolve this herself.

Ongsa loved Sun dearly.

Ongsa would exchange anything to maintain their love. Anything but…her family.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa believed their break up would improve her family's situation. It might sound like a stupid idea, but it was the only option she could think of. Even though she knew it wouldn't turn everything to normal, she wasn't shameless enough to selfishly continue dating Sun with the knowledge that it was the cause of her parent's fight.

After breaking up with Sun, Ongsa informs her mother that her relationship with Sun is over in the hopes that her parents will quit fighting over this. But no…Her father gets more infuriated, and her mother holds on to her pride. Things get worse. Her parents no longer sleep in the same room, and Ongsa becomes soulless. She barely eats anything. This is too much for a

seventeen-year-old girl to take. Her family is broken, and she hasn't gotten over Sun. No matter

what she does or where she goes, Sun is everywhere. Her story with Sun overlaps her thoughts all the time. Ongsa locks herself in her room and keeps reading their chat history, the chat she'll never receive a notification from again. Sun's same old messages aren't di?erent from the first time Ongsa read them, yet they feel dissimilar for some reason. The texts that used to make her smile now put her on the verge of tears. They often cross paths at school. When Ongsa sees Sun, she knows her love has never decreased. It's kind of torture Ongsa has no clue when it'll be over.

Ongsa doesn't want to wail to her friends. Tinh and Charoen are worried enough about her.

Ongsa doesn't want to vent on social media. She caught Sun knowing her Twitter account. Ongsa doesn't do anything…and chooses to keep all of her feelings inside.

Ongsa doesn't want her feelings to hurt anyone again.

…Not anymore…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa isn't the only one feeling terrible. Aor, her mother, also feels awful about the current situation.

* + “Do you know why I called you here?”

Aor looks at the person asking her with an empty face, though she was slightly surprised that this person suddenly wished to see her at the café like this.

* + “How am I supposed to know?” 一Aor sits on the couch opposite the other person and gives her a ‘stop beating around the bush and get to the point’ look.
  + “I know about your fight with Nop”
  + “How come?” 一Aor is relatively surprised. Although they're related, how did her sister, Aum, find out about her family a?air?
  + “Bee gave me a call and begged me to talk to you. Do you know how guilty she felt for telling you about Ongsa and it nearly destroyed your family? I heard Bing was upset with her”

Aor realizes she made a big mistake by phoning her best friend to consult her about her family, but she had no idea whom to turn to back then. Bee was the only one in her mind since at least she knew everything from the start.

* + “How can you possibly help me?”
  + “Hey…Seriously, are you going to let your family in this state because your daughter is a lesbian?”

The word ‘lesbian’ sends chills to the mother's heart. No…Ongsa is a normal kid. Ongsa isn't gay.

* + “If you called me here to listen to your nonsense, I'm leaving. What a waste of time”
  + “Why? You can't accept the fact that your daughter is a lesbian?”
  + “Ongsa is normal!!”
  + “I've never said she's not. Being a lesbian is a preference. It has nothing to do with normality. No one thinks Ongsa is abnormal. You're the only one thinking of your child that way”
  + “How is love between girls normal? How can girls be in love with each other? It's just confusion. Ongsa is young. She doesn't understand. I don't want her to damage her life with this kind of thing”
  + “Love is love, sis. Love is love regardless of gender and age. As parents, we should watch them from afar, not controlling everything. You should let her decide what to do with her life”
  + “I can't stand watching my kid make a wrong decision without doing anything”
  + “How do you know your daughter's decision is wrong?”
  + “How are two girls supposed to take care of each other?”
  + “Aren't you getting ahead of yourself? This is love in high school. Besides, what year is this? We're not in the age where Sukhothai was the capital. Women no longer have to stay home with their husbands as breadwinners. I've seen them doing fine without men”
  + “It's still a relationship between girls. They're bound to break up eventually. What a waste of time and feelings”
  + “If she dates a boy, are you sure what you're worried about won't happen?”
  + “What's the point of being in a relationship that will eventually end?”
  + “Yeah…You're right. We don't know how long kids this age will be dating, so you need not worry. Ongsa will break up with that girl anyway. Why did you force her now?”
  + “What if it lasts long?”
  + “Then you should be happy that your daughter has found someone who truly loves her.

For the record, didn't Ongsa date the girl for some time? Did she change during that time? Was she still your daughter? Did she do anything disgraceful? Now, go home and see if the sad child is the same old kid of yours”

Aor is cornered by her sister. Aum can argue with everything she says, but Aor won't accept it easily. She won't allow her daughter to date a girl, no matter what.

* + “Don't try to persuade me. I'm unlike you, who can accept your daughter dating a girl”
  + “Hey! You can't say that. I'm not persuading you or encouraging my niece to date a girl. I'm talking about this because your child has developed those feelings. You shouldn't control her. I didn't want Aom to like girls, but what could I do when it had happened? Stand in the way of her happiness? Is that something parents should do? I know you have an unpleasant memory about this, but that's you. This is Ongsa. You can't judge her from your own experience”
  + “This is what you all think! You think I'm doing this because of that. Right! It's partly because of it. But won't you consider how a mother would feel seeing her daughter dating another girl? Ongsa is my daughter. I wish the best for her and hope she finds a good person. How long will love between girls last? What will they do when they get old? Who will take care of them?”
  + “I understand…I used to be like you. I couldn't accept that my only daughter dated another girl” 一Aum composes herself slightly and explains. “When I found out Aom was in a relationship with a girl, I was lost, not knowing what to do. I know you're confused right now. I used to be like you. I once asked myself what to do. But you know what? I could finally answer myself. Think about it. When you're pregnant, you don't know if your child will be a boy or a girl. Then why should you control it when they grow up? We're mothers. We only want them to be able to take care of themselves. We never hope they look after us when we're old. Why should we expect grandchildren to look after our kids? You're afraid your daughter won't be happy in the future. Why don't you see if Ongsa is happy right now? I'm not talking to you out of pity for my niece. I'm saying this for you as well. Let go of the past and believe in the present before the past destroys your family. Think carefully about what the most important thing is”

The sister's words leave Aor in silence. Even though she doesn't want to admit it, Aum is right about everything.

Rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr

The phone on the table vibrates before Aor responds. She checks it to find that it's a call from her eldest daughter.

* + “What is it, Alpha”
  + [Mom…Ongsa…] 一Her ragged voice worries Aor.
  + “What happened to Ongsa, Alpha? What's wrong?”
  + [Mom…Ongsa is at the hospital. Hurry up…]

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Aor drives to the hospital as quickly as the traffic allows and almost hits others cars several times, but nothing is more important to the mother than her daughter. Alpha told her Ongsa grumbled about her stomachache, then it got terribly painful that their father drove her to the hospital.

Fortunately, it doesn't take Aor long to reach the hospital as it's a short distance from the café.

* + “Alpha”
  + “Mom!”
  + “What happened to Ongsa, Alpha? What's wrong?”
  + “I don't know”
  + “Dear, what's wrong with her?” 一Aor asks her husband, unable to get the answer from her eldest daughter. At this moment, Ongsa is more important than her pride.
  + “I don't know. The doctor is examining her. No relatives are allowed inside”

Right then, the ER door is open. A hospital sta? pushes out the bed with Ongsa curling on it. A man in a white gown steps up next to it.

* + “Take her to the operating room and tell Dr. Krirk to be extra careful with this case” 一The male doctor tells the nurse.
  + “Yes, Doc” 一The nurse acknowledges the order and tells the sta? to transfer Ongsa there.

The doctor turns to Ongsa's family. They all have the same question in mind.

* + “Please follow me…Only the parents” 一The doctor says and leads them somewhere.

Nop and Aor quickly follow him until he stops in front of a room, presumably his office.

* + “Take a seat” 一The owner of the room invites his guests to the couch opposite him. Once they settle down as requested, the doctor speaks to Aor.
  + “Were you shocked it was me? It's actually not my shift. Nop called me, so I examined her instead of the doctor on shift”
  + “What's wrong with Ongsa, Dr. Vich” 一Aor admits she was shocked to see this doctor, but what she wants to know isn't why he was the one examining Ongsa. She wants to learn about her daughter's illness.
  + “I need both of you to brace yourself and listen to me carefully”

- “...”

* + “If I said Ongsa doesn't have much time left to live, what would you do?”

#### …It's like lightning strikes the parents' hearts…

* + “What do you mean, vich? What's wrong with my child?!!”
  + “What happened to her, Dr. Vich? You have to help her”

The doctor smiles softly at the couple's reactions. They're not di?erent from what he expected.

* + “I wish I could be like a doctor in a TV drama, but I'm not good at acting. Ongsa has appendicitis that requires surgery. I've assigned a more skilled doctor to operate on her. It won't last long. Around an hour”
  + “Why did you mention death?!” 一Nop growls. His daughter's life is not a joke.
  + “Had she been sent here slightly later, it wouldn't have been a laughing matter, Nop” Dr. Vich looks at Nop and Aor back and forth with unreadable eyes.
  + “I said to remind you what's important”

- “...”

* + “When you consulted me about your family issue over the phone, I planned to meet up with you and Mrs. Aor. I never thought it would be in this situation, though”
  + “What are you trying to say?” 一Aor asks. She's hurt that her husband told someone else about their problem, but she wants to know more about what Dr. Vich is implying.
  + “Think of the moment you thought you'd lose your child. At that moment, was it important that your daughter dated a girl? Would you still fight in front of her? What's more important? Don't overlook it”

They're hit with the truth. Dr. Vich hits the nail on the head to the point the couple turns to each other.

* + “Mrs. Aor…Could I call you Aor? Please allow me to call you this even if we're not close. I know it's been eating at you, but I think it's time you learn the whole truth today. Yes, Nop and I used to be in a relationship, and our families forced us to break up”

Aor sits quietly in surprise, not expecting Dr. Vich to bring it up. Nop also stares at Dr. Vich in perplexity, but when he sees the seriousness in his eyes, he lets Dr. Vich go on.

* + “I was sent to study in college abroad and knew Nop was getting married when I got back. I actually knew before I returned that your families arranged your date. Throughout the time you dated and got married, I was hoping it was all against Nop's will. You know, when I came back to him on your wedding day, I found the reﬂection in his eyes was no longer me but his bride. I should've known from the start no one could force Nop to do anything that easily. Otherwise, my family wouldn't've gone as far as to send me abroad to separate us. I know you've been skeptical about this, but rest assured. Nop married you out of love. I'm just his past. You might view homosexual people as tomboys, transgender people, gays, and lesbians, but that's not always the case. Nop was a hundred percent straight. He simply once fell for me, a man, in one period of his life. The same goes for Ongsa. She

might be into someone that is a girl, but it doesn't mean she's a lesbian or anything. Even if she is, isn't she still your daughter? I'm not saying this because I was once hurt. I'm saying this as an uncle that never wishes to see the little girl sad. Think of the moment you believed you'd lose your child. Was there anything more important than Ongsa's happiness at that time? I'm a doctor. I've witnessed things like this often. Life is unpredictable. Don't wait until that moment”

- “...”

Upon those words, Nop and Aor fall into silence. Nop knows his wife has been bugged by this when she discovered his past with Dr. Vich because his drunk friend teased them on the wedding day. Nop didn't want to dig it up as it wasn't a pleasant topic. He broke up with Dr. Vich two years before his family arranged his date with Aor. Nop opposed it at first, but something in this woman changed his feelings. His relationship with Dr. Vich ended ages ago, and they've been good friends since his return. Aor was always upset with it to the point Nop considered it irrational, so he tried to contact Dr. Vich less to avoid problems.

After listening to the lengthy explanation of her husband's ex-lover, something in Aor's heart is unlocked. For twenty years of their marriage, why wouldn't she know Nop loves her? He's shown her clearly that he does. Nop is a great husband, a great father, and a great leader of the family. However, she's never been a hundred percent certain if he hid someone in the deepest part of his heart. It's one of the reasons why Aor tries to create the belief that same-sex relationships never last long. Deep down, she was scared…to accept that she wasn't the only one in her husband's heart…

* + “I've said all I wanted to say. Please excuse me” 一Dr. Vich exits the office, leaving the couple on the couch.

Shortly after Dr. Vich has left, Aor bursts into tears. All emotions are too overwhelming to bear.

Nop watches his wife sob heavily, and the image of the girl he fell in love with overlaps the sight in his feelings. He slowly drapes his arms around his wife and strokes her head as he used to.

* + “It's okay, Aor…I'm here”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa has missed school for two days. Sun doesn't want to notice it, but she can't help it. Even though they've broken up, and she's the one who got dumped, Sun has no idea why she keeps herself posted about Ongsa.

#### …It's not wrong to miss her after breaking up, right…?

* + “All right. If no one has anything more to share, the meeting is over. Thank you for your cooperation. The student council members, we'll have another meeting in ten minutes” 一Peem, the school president, announces another meeting with the student council to discuss additional details after they had one with the Sports Day committee.

But…

* + “Peem, I need to leave first today. I have to visit my friend at the hospital” 一Tinh says.
  + “Who?”
  + “Ongsa, the palanquin girl”
  + “Oh…go ahead. It's okay. There's nothing much. I'll share the minutes in the group chat later”
  + “Okay. Thanks”

Right…There's not much left to discuss in the meeting. They'll just ask for each other opinions on certain things. It's okay if Tinh isn't here, but the person who doesn't look okay is the girl who has frozen since she heard Ongsa was at the hospital.

* + “Sun”
  + “...” 一Sun turns toward Tinh's voice, giving no reply.
  + “Do you want to visit Ongsa together?”
  + “What's wrong with her?” 一Sun shows her interest in that cruel person before she can stop herself.
  + “She had an operation for appendicitis. She needs to be admitted for one week. Charoen and I are visiting her. Do you want to go with us?”
  + “...No. She probably doesn't want to see me”

Tinh sighs at Sun's answer. It's hard to be a middleman. Tinh doesn't want their friends' relationship to end this way. At least Sun should be aware of Ongsa's pain.

#### I'm sorry, Ongsa. I guess I have to break my promise.

Tinh drags Sun out of the meeting room and leads her to the empty left balcony.

* + “Sun, do you know why Ongsa broke up with you?” 一Tinh shoots the question at Sun when he's sure there's no one else.
  + “...” 一Sun doesn't understand why Tinh is bringing this up.
  + “She talked about how she was afraid society wouldn't accept you, didn't she?” 一Tinh guesses. Judging from Sun's expression, Tinh believes he's correct.
  + “I bet she didn't tell you her mom found out about she was dating a girl”
  + “Huh?!” 一Sun reacts this time.
  + “She also never told you her mom was super homophobic, right? Even I need to act manly in her mom's presence”
  + “Why didn't she tell me? Why did she leave me with no explanation? She acted like my feelings were nothing”
  + “She probably didn't want you to feel guilty”
  + “Why?”
  + “Her parents had an insanely big fight because of your relationship with her. They almost divorced. That was why she broke up with you. It's not that you're unimportant to her. But if Ongsa had to choose between love and family, she'd choose family”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun still refuses to visit Ongsa with Tinh in the end. She doesn't know what status she is to be there or how she should act in front of Ongsa. More importantly, it would be a big problem if Ongsa's mother spotted her.

Still, Sun is Sun. She eventually can't bear her worry. Three days later, Sun carries the summary notes for the exam-copies from her friend-and materials from other subjects to the hospital and stands in front of the recovery room with the number the nurse told her. The final exam starts next week. She doesn't know if Ongsa will heal in time, but at least she should study for it. That's why Sun brought everything. However, she has no courage to enter the recovery room. She's been standing there for three minutes now.

* + “Are you here to visit Ongsa?” 一Someone's voice startles Sun.

Good thing she doesn't drop her stu? on the ﬂoor, or else it'd be a struggle to pick up everything. Sun turns to the source of the voice and finds a middle-aged woman standing behind her.

* + “Why don't you come in, dear?”

Ongsa's mother? It must be. They resemble each other.

* + “I…I brought her these materials for the exam”
  + “Oh, get in, then, Ongsa is probably awake. She's been sleeping since noon”
  + “I shouldn't bother her. Let her rest. I have an errand after this. Could you pass these to her?” 一Sun holds out the sheets.

The woman accepts them compliantly and urges her to enter, but Sun declines and excuses herself.

Aor opens the door of the recovery room to find the patient gazing out the window in a daze.

* + “When did you wake up?” 一The question lets Ongsa know she's no longer alone.
  + “A while ago”
  + “Are you hungry? I bought you congee”

Ongsa has to eat only light food right now. But since the hospital meals aren't to her liking, Aor buys something else for her daughter. She doesn't know it's not because the food tastes horrible. Ongsa has simply lost her appetite.

* + “I'm not hungry”
  + “You still need to eat, dear. You didn't eat that much at noon. Oh, your friend asked me to give me those to you” 一Aor hands a pile of sheets from the girl in front of the room to Ongsa.

The girl is oddly familiar , though Aor has never met her daughter's other friends besides Charoen and Tinh.

Ongsa takes the sheets from her, wondering whose they are and how that person met her mother.

* + “Who asked you to do this, Mom? Tinh?”
  + “No. I don't know who she is. She was standing in front of the room. I told her to get in, but she had an errand, so she asked me to pass them to you”

Ongsa tries to think who would be so kind as to bring her the materials to study for the exam besides Tinh and Charoen.

#### …Sun.

Ongsa shakes the ridiculous thought o? her head. There's no way Sun would've come here for her. She wouldn't even look at her when they stumbled across each other at school. At the thought of Sun, Ongsa is overwhelmed with sadness again. The doctor said it'd take three to six months for her surgical wound to heal, but Ongsa has no clue how long it'll take for the wound in her heart to heal.

* + “Ongsa”
  + “Yes…Yes, Mom?” 一Her mother's voice brings her back to reality.
  + “Why do you like her, that girl?”
  + “Pardon?”
  + “The girl named Sun”

- “I…”

* + “Tell me. I want to know” 一As her mother's voice and expression are calmer than usual, Ongsa has the courage to answer.
  + “I didn't have romantic feelings for her at first. I admired her because she was

good-looking and popular. But when I got to know her, I learned she was much more than her looks. She was talkative and good at her tasks. She also took care of others well. I didn't know why I liked her. I just fell for her one day. I knew I shouldn't feel that way since we were both girls. I tried to get over her but failed. At last, we agreed to go out. A versatile girl like her and a lousy girl like me aren't an ideal match, but I love her. I really do, Mom…” 一Ongsa feels a lump in her chest again at the mention of Sun.

* + “If you love someone, you have to take good care of them, okay? If you want to be in a relationship, you must look after each other and never encourage misbehaviors”
  + “Eh…?” 一Ongsa can't comprehend her mother's indication.
  + “Be with whom you wish to be with. I won't stop you anymore. From now on, I won't stop you from loving anyone as long as they're good people”
  + “Mom…”

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter 16: [I'm sorry](https://youtu.be/u5lqDGFZba4)

By the time Ongsa is discharged, the final exam season has arrived. Fortunately, Tinh and Charoen have helped her with assignments. The teachers understand her reason and necessity. All in all, Ongsa only has to complete every quiz later, but the question she can't answer is who brought those sheets to her at the hospital. Her two best friends insist they're clueless. Ongsa wishes she could believe it was Sun, but it wasn't her handwriting. Looking back to what she has done to Sun, she can't fully hope Sun is the owner of the materials. It's great that her mother has accepted her relationship with Sun, but the problem is Ongsa doesn't know how to push herself to make up with her. Ongsa knows her action was awfully selfish. Sun did nothing wrong. She shouldn't've had to su?er from all of this, but Ongsa had no idea what to do back then. Ongsa couldn't let her family crumble down because of herself. She also considers not making up with Sun. Sun is a great person and a great girlfriend. She deserves someone who can take care of her better.

#### …Someone better than her…

* + “The final exam is overrrrrrr!!!” 一Tinh shouts and tosses the sheets all over the area in front of the classroom.

Ongsa also wants to jump for joy with her friends if not for her surgical wound.

* + “Ongsa…” 一Ongsa turns toward the voice.
  + “Oh…Bing”

The middle school girl walks to her close senior. Bing meant to confess to Ongsa several days ago, but Ongsa was admitted for a week and got discharged during the final exam season. Bing didn't want to bother her during that time. Since this is the last day of the exam, Bing goes straight to Ongsa at her classroom as soon as it's over.

* + “How are you?”
  + “I've gotten better, but the doctor told me to not move much. The internal wound hasn't healed” 一Ongsa smiles at the younger girl, thinking Bing is here to check on her.
  + “I'm sorry” 一The little girl says with a sad face.
  + “For what?” 一Ongsa wonders.
  + “Aunt Aor found out about you and Sun because of me. I'm sorry, Ongsa”

- “Eh?”

As mentioned before, Bing is here to confess to Ongsa. Since her mother told her she accidentally revealed Ongsa's relationship with Sun to Aor, Bing has been worried enough. When she knew Ongsa had broken up with Sun, she felt even more guilty. Had she not liked that photo, her

mother wouldn't have seen it. Had her mother not told Ongsa's mother, her close senior wouldn't have been in trouble like this.

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sometimes Sun wishes she could hate Ongsa so she doesn't have to su?er from these mixed feelings.

#### …Her brain forces her to forget like crazy, yet her heart misses her all the time…

Ongsa has been discharged. Sun discovered it from Tinh's and Charoen's posts on social media. You can say Sun has been snooping on Ongsa's life. Despite what Ongsa has done to her, Sun is still worried about her. Due to this worry that she can't express, she decides to do something ridiculous, which is…

#### …Pretending to walk past Ongsa's classroom because she wants to see her face…

An intentional coincidence.

* + “I'm sorry. Don't be mad at me, please”
  + “It's all because of you, naughty girl”
  + “I know I did wrong…That's why I'm here to apologize”
  + “Do you know how many liters of tears I shed?”
  + “Ah…I didn't mean to, Ongsa. Please don't be mad”
  + “What should I do with you, naughty girl?”
  + “Forgive me. Don't be upset. Let's make up, Ongsa”
  + “Yeah…All right, then”
  + “Yeah? You're the best. I love you”
  + “I love you too, naughty girl”

The sight of Ongsa ru ing the middle school girl might look adorable to others, but not to someone who dragged herself here to check on her ex's condition like Sun. Sun has come to check on Ongsa out of worry, shamelessly pretending to use this path with no reason just to see her, yet she has to witness her with someone else. Sun feels like she's going crazy when Ongsa smiles at that girl. Who is that kid? Why is she so close to Ongsa? Sun's thoughts run wild. Upon hearing the last words, Sun loses it.

* + “Didn't you say your family forbids you from dating girls? Isn't it why you broke up with me? Is this the reason? So this is what it is, huh? You could've just told me the truth. I don't want to be more stupid than I already am”

Sun marches in and lashes at Ongsa amid the half number of students of that class, unable to restrain herself. After saying that, Sun pulls herself together and realizes she shouldn't be here. Sun spins around and strides o?, but Ongsa rapidly seizes her arm. Sun's infuriation drives her to shake her arm really hard from Ongsa's grip, forgetting that her body hasn't fully recovered.

* + “Ouch!!”

Sun turns around upon hearing Ongsa's shout. The hand on Sun's arm is now holding the surgical wound of its owner.

* + “Hear me out first, Sun” 一Ongsa pleads, her face showing the pain from the wound.
  + “What's your lie now?”
  + “I'm not going to lie. I've never lied. Bing is the daughter of my mom's friend”
  + “Hi, Sun. Ongsa and I aren't dating. Please don't misunderstand”

#### BOOM!!!

Sun has severely lost face.

* + “Let's talk”

Embarrassed, Sun allows Ongsa to take her hand and lead her away from the area. The classmates watch them in curiosity until they're out of sight.

* + “What the fuck are you looking at? You all are nosy pieces of shit. The exam is over. Go home!!” 一Tinh yells at the top of his lungs to draw attention.

Sun's outburst will undoubtedly be the talk of the town. Tinh has just learned how jealous she is. How frightening. He hopes Ongsa successfully makes up with her.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Sun” 一Ongsa starts as soon as she's dragged Sun to an empty balcony.

- “...”

* + “I…” 一Now that they're here, the cat has gotten Ongsa's tongue. It's probably because Ongsa hasn't prepared for this. She doesn't know what to say. But if she doesn't speak, she has no idea when she'll have another chance.
  + “If I'm here just to listen to you stuttering, I'm leaving” 一Sun is about to turn around, so Ongsa bursts out to hold her back.
  + “My mom permits me to date girls now!!” 一She says, finally.
  + “So what?”
  + “Can…we start over, Sun?” 一Ongsa asks in a whisper, but it echoes across Sun's heart.
  + “...Why do you think I'd get back together with you?”
  + “You were jealous earlier”
  + “Who was jealous?!!”
  + “Okay, okay. You weren't. But can we get back together, Sun? I'm sorry. I know it's selfish to say this. I know I'm a lousy girlfriend. Can you give me another chance, though? I promise I'll do better”

Ongsa's feelings gush out. Ongsa once hoped Sun found someone better, but she realized she couldn't take it. She can't stand seeing Sun with someone else, so Ongsa will be a better person for her…if Sun gives her a chance.

* + “It's an empty promise. Do you know how hurt it is for the person who believes in it?”

- “...”

* + “You asked for another chance back then. You promised you wouldn't disappear again”

- “...”

* + “If you can't keep your promise, it'll mean nothing, Ongsa”
  + “Sun…I'm sorry”
  + “I told you I didn't want to hear this”
  + “I didn't know what to do back then. Everything was confusing”
  + “So you decided to leave me without a word of explanation? You know, I'm not mad that you chose your family. I understand it's a big problem, but it hurts that you left me without telling me the reason. We were dating, Ongsa. Why did you always make decisions on your own when you had problems? Why did you never consider my feelings? Even if the only solution was to break up, we could've ended it on good terms, not making me a stupid person who knew nothing”

- “...”

* + “I don't want to get back together with you, Ongsa”
  + “Sun…”
  + “I don't want to experience those things again. It was insanely painful, you know?” Ongsa knows that. Why wouldn't she? She was hurt as well.
  + “It was like my feelings meant nothing and you didn't care how I'd feel. To me, love is a big deal. Everything about love isn't a joke. It's not easy to love or stop loving someone. If I'm not important enough, don't hold me back. I'm tired…I'm tired of running after you. I'm tired of being the only one maintaining our love. It hurt that you acted like our love meant nothing and that you could shake it o? whenever you wished like it was a piece of trash. If our love is so exhausting…let's end it here”
  + “No!” 一Ongsa shouts so loud Sun is startled.

- “...”

The sick girl clenches her fists tremblingly. Ongsa tries to suppress her emotions and says what she wants to say.

* + “...I can't lose you again. I've never wanted to turn my back on you. Never. What was I supposed to do in a situation where my hands were tied? I admit I was selfish for telling you nothing. I was an idiot. I admit everything. I don't want you to run after me like before. I hope you stop and wait for me to step toward you. Please don't run away from me…I don't want to lose you again”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun didn't give Ongsa an answer that day, saying she wasn't ready to ponder it now. Although it wasn't what Ongsa wished to hear, it was better than Sun demanding to leave her alone. Ongsa knows it's not easy to get back together with Sun, but she won't give up, no matter how challenging. Sun has tried so much for her. It's time for Ongsa to try for her now.

* + “A bunch of them. I'm unsure if they're here for the camp or to hit on Sun”
  + [Well…Does it seem like Sun is into anyone?]
  + “Ugh!! Hey! It's only been half a day. Sun isn't gasoline. Sparks don't ﬂy that easily”
  + [I'm Just asking. Still, you have to obstruct them from getting close to Sun]
  + “Yeah. How nice for you. I'm here as camp sta?. Now I'm a human barrier as well, huh?”
  + [Can't you do it for your friend?]
  + “I caaaan, my dearest friend. If any boy approaches Sun, I'll catch him and eat his insides.

I'm hanging up. Gotta get to work. Text me if you need anything”

* + [Okay. Thanks, Tinh]
  + “Yeah, yeah. Later. Byeeeee”

Tinh ends the call. Ongsa stares at her bright screen in worry. Her phone wallpaper is a photo of Sun, but she has no idea if the girl's heart still belongs to her. Sun is at the volunteer camp, the student council's traditional activity every semester. Ongsa didn't participate this time. Her family wouldn't allow her to, no matter how hard she begged, because her surgical wound hadn't healed. It was the first time since their fallout that Ongsa had seen her parents united this vigorously.

Ongsa isn't at the camp, while Sun is there and completely single. It significantly worries Ongsa. It was evident how many people hit on Sun in the previous camps. This time, loads of them must volunteer to mend her broken heart like maniacs. And from what Tinh told her over the phone earlier, Ongsa knows she's not overthinking it at all.

* + “Do you think Sun still loves me?” 一Ongsa asks the creature sitting next to her.
  + “Woof!”
  + “Hey! Give me some encouragement”
  + “Woof, woof”

You don't need to guess whom Ongsa is talking to. In this room, there are one girl and another creature that destroyed someone else's love. Fortunately, Ongsa doesn't know Latte was the reason her mother caught her dating Sun. The little doggie would've been grilled otherwise.

* + “I didn't mean to do that. You know I had no choice. What do I do to convince Sun to get back together with me? Help me think”
  + “Woof!”
  + “You're such a useless dog. Should I dump you?”

- “Woof!!!!!”

Ongsa tries every way she can. Texting, calling, and so on. She spends her short school break figuring out how to make up with Sun, but nothing works. Sun is more stubborn than expected. She refuses to pick up the phone or reply to her texts. Luckily, no one won her heart at the volunteer camp. Thanks to Tinh for being a great human barrier. Ongsa has planned to treat Tinh and Charoen to a meal.

It was a struggle to make up with Sun during the school break. Now that school has started, it's getting worse. Ongsa decided to make up with her in person, face-to-face, when school started, believing it'd be easier to convince Sun than with texts and stickers that received no reply. But no…The struggle amps up at school because Sun's friends are determined to keep Ongsa at least two meters away from Sun. Every time Ongsa goes to Sun, her friends glare holes in her. Ongsa

understands them, though. Considering what she's done, it's reasonable that Sun's friends are upset.

* + “You always need your friends' help to make up with your girl” 一Tinh grumbles, walking toward the target before him.
  + “Come on. Please help me” 一Ongsa says sheepishly.
  + “Are we not helping by accompanying you?” 一Charoen chimes in.

The three best friends bicker until they reach Sun's classroom. Charoen and Tinh push, shove, and kick Ongsa in an attempt to get her inside. Why the hell did she drag her friends here to chicken out and ﬂee?

* + “Sun…Can you come out and talk?” 一Ongsa asks, craning her neck inside.
  + “No!” 一Someone shouts in a harsh voice, and it's not Sun. It's one of her friends that surround her like a princess's bodyguards.
  + “Please let Sun talk to her. Just once. After that, I promise I'll drag her back and won't let her bother Sun again” 一Charoen o?ers.

Either out of pity for Ongsa or Charoen and Tinh, Sun tells her friends she will talk it out with Ongsa. As it's Sun's decision, they let her exit the room

* + “What is it?” 一Sun talks to Ongsa in front of the classroom, with their friends watching from afar.
  + “I want to talk to you in person. You didn't pick up my calls or reply to my texts”
  + “We're talking now. Say what you have to say” 一Sun speaks evenly with no hint of annoyance or irritation. Sun actually shows no emotions, and it disheartens Ongsa even more.
  + “Won't you forgive me for real? Are you still mad at me?”
  + “I'm no longer mad at you. I forgave you long ago”
  + “If so, why didn't you reply?”
  + “I said I wasn't mad…but I didn't say I'd come back to you”
  + “Are you really going to break up with me?”
  + “You broke with me”
  + “You said you weren't mad anymore”
  + “I'm not mad, but coming back to you is another matter”
  + “Don't you love me anymore?”

The short sad sentence shakes Sun's heart.

* + “I don't want to be hurt again” 一She says more softly than before.
  + “I'm sorry…I let go of your hand back then because I had no choice. I can choose who to love now, and I choose you. Please give me another chance”
  + “My feelings aren't the same, Ongsa. I won't deny that I still love you, but I really can't get back together with you”
  + “Give me a chance, then. Give me a chance to make it right. Give me a chance to bring back your feelings. It's not that my actions didn't a?ect me. It's not that I wasn't hurt. But I can't fix the past, so I'm asking for a chance to make it up to you. It might sound selfish, but I don't know what to do anymore. I've finally been granted an opportunity to love you unconditionally. If we break up, we should break up because our relationship doesn't work, not because of this. I don't want to lose you without doing anything. I'm begging you. At least let me try…”

- “...”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

The short school break passed by in the blink of an eye.

Some hadn't rested fully.

Some hadn't fixed their grades.

…Some…

Some hadn't organized their feelings.

The one month of reﬂecting on what happened seemed to be a wasteful month because Sun still had no clue what to do with her life. Everything that had happened was absolutely confusing.

When the whole school knew she had broken up with Ongsa, a bunch of students started ﬂirting with her. Plus, there were more than before she dated Ongsa, both boys and girls, but Sun wasn't interested in any of them. She didn't love easily. Sun indeed considered dating someone else at times to get things simpler, but she couldn't since her heart was still tied to the same person.

The one month of confusion was the month Ongsa tried to reconcile with her. Sun actually admired her attempts. Even though she never answered, Ongsa kept calling her. Even though she never replied, Ongsa kept texting her to say goodnight. Did it soften Sun's heart? It did the first time she saw Ongsa's face, but what could she have done? Sun is glad Ongsa tried to make up with her but afraid to start over again at the same time. Ongsa has let go of her hand twice already.

On the first time, Ongsa left her with questions and confusion.

On the second time, Ongsa left her in devastation. There's no guarantee that if Sun comes back to Ongsa…

…she won't repeat her mistake for the third time…

Does she still love Ongsa? Yes. But if love comes with pain… Sun prefers ending it here.

Right…That's Sun's decision. However, she feels shaken because Ongsa visits her classroom every day.

* + “Sun, you don't have class?”

Sun, deep in thought, is startled by the voice and turns to Pinky. The new member of the student council enters the room. As the head of the activity division moved out, Peem, the school president, asked Pinky, his classmate, to take her place. The other members didn't object since Pinky is one of the outstandingly active students.

* + “The teachers for two periods were absent, so I figured I'd wrap up the yearend documents to send to the a?airs division”
  + “How diligent. That's why you ranked third in our grade. You're smart, pretty, and active.

You must've done numerable good deeds in the past life”

* + “What about you? You don't have class?” 一Sun asks. Even though they've started working together as the student council recently, they're close to some extent as they're both active students.
  + “It's Mr. Narongsak's class. He took the marching band to perform somewhere, so I'm free.

Well, I slept late last night. I'm super sleepy. I came here to take a nap”

* + “Go ahead. Do you need a pillow? It's behind the paper box in that corner” 一Sun points in that direction.

The student council room is their escape place. It's normal that they have a pillow ready.

* + “Yeah. Great” 一Pinky searches for the pillow as Sun suggested. She finds a pillow and a blanket someone left here.
  + “Hey, Sun, can I ask you something?” 一The girl, who claimed she was super sleepy, initiates a conversation with the girl working on the documents after setting her napping spot on the couch.
  + “What is it?”
  + “I know I shouldn't ask about this, but I don't know who else to ask. I think you're the only one in the school that can answer me. We happened to be alone together today, so I might as well ask away. But now that I think about it, I don't know if I should ask you. I…”
  + “Just ask. I'll answer if I can” 一Sun smiles in adoration at Pinky's confusing words. She's always been this way since they knew each other. When she's revved up, her confidence skyrockets to the sky. When she's shy, she becomes terribly timid.
  + “Why did you like Ongsa?”

That explains why Pinky hesitated to ask.

* + “I'm not sticking my nose in your business. I mean, the situation was similar to mine. I wonder what I should do”
  + “How is it similar? A girl is hitting on you?”
  + “No…No girls are hitting on me, but I…”

- “...?”

* + “...I'm hitting on a girl”

- “Huh?!!”

This is totally unexpected.

* + “She's my neighbor. I've had a crush on her for some time, but she doesn't seem interested in me. I wonder how to make girls fall in love. I know your relationship with Ongsa didn't end well, but my story is seemingly about to end before it even starts”

Looking at Pinky's downhearted expression, Sun can't help but feel sorry for her. How important is this person to have the power to sadden Pinky, who's always energetic as if she has ten energy drinks a day?

* + “I didn't start hitting on her. I also don't know what to do”
  + “When Ongsa hit on you, what did she do?” 一Pinky looks innocently excited like she really wants the answer.
  + “She…texted me to say goodnight every day…” 一Sun slowly recalls why she fell for Ongsa.

Right. Why? An ordinary girl with ordinary looks. A girl with nothing interesting. How did she intrigue Sun that much? I was probably…

* + “I lost to her persistence. I lost to her ordinariness. I lost to the way she made me special every time I was with her” 一Sun finally replies to her friend, including answering her heart why she loves Ongsa so much.
  + “Is it because I'm too extraordinary that she doesn't like me? I must be too pretty, Sun. What do I do?” 一Those cheeky words come from the person curling into the blanket in contemplation.

This is Pinky. Her confidence is beyond imagination. She's not lying, though, because she's as pretty as she claimed.

* + “Aren't you afraid your family will find out you're into girls?”
  + “I asked them”

- “Huh?!”

* + “I've told my family I like her. My parents were shocked but didn't kick a fuss since she was a really great person”

Oh…It can be that easy at times, apparently. Sun's story is nowhere as simple.

* + “Will her family be able to accept it? Let's say you've won her heart”
  + “I don't know. Even if they can't, I'll make them accept us. I've had a crush on her for three years, Sun. If she goes out with me, I'll run away with her if her family disapproves of us”
  + “Seriously?”
  + “Seriously not serious…” Unbelievable!!
  + “... It's freaking hard to win her heart. If we end up together, I won't give up just because her family opposes it”
  + “What if she's unwilling to fight? What would you do?”
  + “Oh, right…” 一The girl goes silent and mulls over it for a moment before replying with a smile.
  + “If she doesn't fight, I'll fight for her. I mean, given her personality, it's no surprise that she refuses to fight. I'll try in her stead. I'll cry in front of her house until her parents give her to me”
  + “How nice to be you. You don't overthink”
  + “You think I'm illogical, right?”
  + “No” 一Sun actually thinks she is a little.
  + “It's in the future. I don't want to get ahead of myself. Love isn't a business. Why would you overthink it? Just use your heart. If it's not right at the end, it's still what your heart wants”

If it's not right at the end, it's still what your heart wants…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Throughout the first month of school, the student council has been swamped with piles of work. This period was usually time to practice cheering for Sports Day. But since it was held in the last semester, it's now a free period for all students. Regardless, it's not a free period for the student council.

* + “Mr. Surang said we need to wash the Santa and Santee costumes first. The marching band borrowed them for their performance and didn't wash them” 一Tinh says before the student council members in the room.

Their most hectic tasks are the yearend festivals, Christmas Day and New Year's Day. That's why all members are present here.

* + “Where? I'll go get them” 一Pinky volunteers. According to the latest meeting, she was assigned to oversee the Christmas festival. Therefore, this should be her responsibility.
  + “Probably at the marching band room. Sun and I will fetch them” 一Tinh says.
  + “Me?” 一Sun asks in surprise.
  + “You have to deliver the order books, right? Let Pinky deal with something else”
  + “Oh, right” 一Sun now remembers a teacher from an administrative officer asking her and Tinh to deliver the order books to the teachers. It means they need to go there anyway.

Tinh and Sun arrive at the marching band room. It's a storeroom, to be accurate, a huge room with a row of lockers dividing instrumentals and costumes.

* + “Where's everyone?” 一Sun asks, noticing the marching band room, that's usually occupied, is so quiet with no living creatures.
  + “What do we do, Tinh? I don't know where the costumes are”
  + “Wait a sec. I'll call Non” 一Tinh mentions the head of the marching band and phones him.
  + “Hello…I'm in the room now. Oh…Yeah, yeah, okay. Hanging up” 一Tinh ends the call and speaks to Sun.
  + “They're far inside. In a red box near the clothes rack”
  + “I see” 一Sun nods, and they both walk farther inside to find the costumes.
  + “Whoa, Non! You son of a bitch!” 一Tinh cusses once he's reached the far end of the costume section and found a dozen plastic boxes.

And they're all…red.

The student council duo removes the lids of each box to look for their possessions. Meanwhile, there are footsteps indicating someone is entering the room. Tinh and Sun don't care about them since people use this room regularly.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* + “Shan”
  + “Ongsa”
  + “Why did you call me here?” 一Ongsa asks in puzzlement.

The pretty junior, the latest school drum major, suddenly called her, saying she needed her advice. She even said she didn't want to talk over the phone and asked her to meet in person. Despite her skepticism, Ongsa thought it would be mean to decline.

Shan hesitates for a long moment before speaking.

* + “Can we talk inside? I don't want anyone to hear us”
  + “Hmm?” 一Ongsa looks confused, yet she lets the junior takes her hand and leads her into the room.
  + “Well…I have something to tell you”
  + “What is it?”
  + “You broke up with Sun, right?”
  + “...” 一Ongsa feels this is not right. Why did Shan bring this up out of the blue?
  + “Then…Will you go out with me? I like you”
  + “Shan…” 一At a loss for words. That's the perfect phrase to describe Ongsa's expression.
  + “I really like you. Since Sports Day. I didn't confess back then because you were dating Sun. You're single now. Can you give me a chance? Even though I'm not pretty as Sun, I really like you”
  + “Shan, I…” 一Ongsa is reluctant, unsure how to respond. The pretty girl's confession doesn't make her heart ﬂutter, but it's quite a shock to be confessed to by her close junior.
  + “I know you still love her. I won't ask you to forget her, but you can't be stuck in the past. You should begin again with someone new” 一Shan says. She rests her slender hands on Ongsa's shoulders and pushes her against the locker behind her.

The popular tenth grader, the latest school drum major, slowly leans closer…until Ongsa can hear her breath. Shan slides her hands from Ongsa's shoulders to her neck. Ongsa no longer functions. The younger girl still leans closer until they're only one palm apart. Her whisper is loud enough in this quiet room as she speaks to the older girl.

* + “...Give me a chance to take care of you”

- “No!!”

Ongsa thinks she didn't say that, and neither did Shan. When she glances around, she gets chills upon finding the owner of the harsh voice stepping out of the other side and staring at her with eyes that show she's ready to go berserk anytime soon.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun never expected to be the witness in the confession scene. Plus, the main characters were her close junior and ex-girlfriend. Sun didn't mean to peek, but everything froze for a moment when she saw the younger girl entering the room with Ongsa. And when she heard the conversation and saw the pretty junior leaning closer to almost kiss Ongsa, Sun lost it. Before she knew it, she stepped out to face them.

* + “Take your hands o? my girl” 一Sun tries her best to compose herself, but it's terribly hard when Shan's hands are still on Ongsa's neck.
  + “Sun…”
  + “I told you to take your hands o? my girlfriend”
  + “But you two broke up. You have no right to say that” 一The girl's slightly challenging eyes and provoking words infuriates Sun even more.
  + “I have the right, of course, because we're back together now. Am I right, Ongsa?”
  + “Huh?” 一Ongsa looks stupefied.
  + “Am I right?!!!” 一Sun repeats aloud, glowering at Ongsa.
  + “Ah…Yeah, yeah” 一Ongsa plays along. Given the situation, if Ongsa declined, Charoen would need to call her grandpa to reserve a funeral hall for her after she left the room.
  + “You heard it, Shan. Now take your hands o? my girlfriend”
  + “Are you getting back together with her, Ongsa?” 一The younger girl asks the older one.
  + “Yeah” 一Ongsa nods.
  + “Well, then…love each other for a long time, okay?” 一The girl tells Sun after releasing Ongsa's neck.

She then walks o? as if nothing has happened, leaving the rest of them in confusion. Had Ongsa and Sun looked carefully, they would've noticed a brief smirk on the face of the girl who has just left.

* + “Why are you always ﬂirting with others?”

The enemy is gone, leaving Ongsa to get interrogated by the police.

* + “Huh?”
  + “You think you can ﬂirt with whoever you want now that you're single?”
  + “No”
  + “You're the worst. Go away”
  + “What? Why, Sun? Talk to me. I didn't ﬂirt with her. She suddenly confessed to me. What was I supposed to do?” 一Ongsa tries to explain.
  + “Are you implying you're charming?”
  + “No. Ugh!! Sun, take it easy”
  + “No”
  + “I'll talk to Shan instead, then”
  + “If you want to break up for the second time, go!!”
  + “For the second time? What do you mean, Sun?” 一Ongsa is usually slow to comprehend things. Now that Sun's not speaking clearly, Ongsa is confused even more.
  + “Can you not be so stupid?”
  + “Have you gotten back together with me?”
  + “Yes!!” 一Sun can't believe Ongsa's silliness. If she didn't give Ongsa a straightforward answer, they would never understand each other until the end of the day.
  + “Sun!” 一Ongsa pulls Sun into her arms, too happy to hold back.
  + “Let go of me” 一Sun squirms just for the sake of doing it. She, in fact, has nothing to lose now after embarrassing herself like that.
  + “Can I not let go? Let me hug you for a bit…I've missed you”

‘I've missed you’ is all it takes to melt Sun's heart. That's it!! To hell with her pride. Her girlfriend was almost snatched because of it. Sun won't play hard to get anymore.

* + “...I've missed you, too”
  + “Will you hug any longer than this? We've got shit to do” 一The familiar voice brings Sun back to reality. Realizing they're not alone in this room, they spring away from each other.
  + “It's great that you've made up. I don't want to disturb you, but we've got work to do” 一Tinh says, raising the order books to be delivered and a massive bag of costumes they came here to fetch.
  + “Let me borrow Sun for now. Byeeeeee” 一Tinh says and instantly drags Sun out of the room.

Ongsa isn't fast enough to hold her back. She swears that when Tinh is in a relationship with someone, she'll be the biggest third wheel ever!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* ***O - :*** *Are you home yet?*

*Yes. About to take a shower.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Did your friends tell you ofl about us?*

*They nagged at me a little, but I explained.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*Don't overthink it.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Thank you, Sun.*
* ***O - :*** *Thank you for coming back to me.*

*Thank you as well for trying to make up with me for so long.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Do I have to thank Shan, too?*

*Do it if you wish to die.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Just kidding.*
* ***O - :*** *Are you free this Sunday?*

*In the afternoon. Why?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Wanna visit my house?*
* ***O - :*** *My dad wants to meet you.*

*Hmm?... Are you sure, Ongsa? What about your mom?* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *She won't be home. That's why my dad asked me to invite you. It's okay if you're not ready.*

Sun contemplates for a moment before replying.

*Okay. I'll call you when I have the answer.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

*I'll go take a shower.* ***: SUN\_SUN***

* ***O - :*** *Okay.*

Sun places her phone next to her and lies down on her bed. She doesn't know if giving Ongsa another chance is the right decision, but her heart doesn't want to let go of this person's hand. Sun wishes to listen to her heart one more time, and her heart chooses Ongsa. Sun chooses this girl and will make everyone know how serious they are about this love. There might be several problems later on. It's not easy for two girls to be in a relationship, Sun knows, but she's braced herself and is ready to fight for it. No love comes with no problems, and it's no use getting ahead of yourself. She might have more problems than others. All she can do is pray her heart won't disappoint her. As Pinky said…

‘Love isn't a business. Why would you overthink it? Just use your heart. If it's not right at the end, it's still what your heart wants’

* + F I N -

# Chapter - EXTRA -

* “Tinh”
* “Oh, Shan, you're here? Come and sit down”
* “What's the matter? I won't be a palanquin girl again. I was once and got forced to be a drum major”
* “No. It's not about the student council. I have a favor to ask of you”
* “What is it?”
* “Hit on Ongsa”

- “Huh?!!”

* “Not for real. I want you to pretend to hit on Ongsa”
* “Are you pranking her?”
* “No. I'm helping her” 一Tinh then told the pretty junior his plan.

Shan was the closest to Ongsa when they participated in the parade. This plan must succeed.

* “What if there's someone else in the marching band room?”
* “I'll tell Non no one must be in the room during the cheering practice period. Take Ongsa to that area, and I'll give you a signal. Put your phone on vibrate. When your phone buzzes, take her inside, okay?
* “Are you sure Sun will be jealous?”
* “Of course. She's super jealous. She might not admit she still loves Ongsa like before, but, trust me, her jealousness is as limitless as ever. Haha”

- The End, Finally -

# Chapter Special Part : 1

* “Ongsa”
* “Oh, here you are”
* “Did you wait long?”
* “No. I just got here. Alpha is shopping. She'll be right back” Speak of the devil.
* “Sun, did you wait long?”
* “Hi, Alpha. I just got here”
* “Shall we go?”
* “Yes”

Sun is visiting Ongsa's house today as invited. Ongsa asked Sun to meet up at the mall after finishing cram school in the morning to take a taxi home together. Sun is actually nervous about going to Ongsa's house for the first time as it feels like an official announcement. Ongsa said her father wished to meet her. Since it came from the adult, it would be rude to decline. Besides, Sun is determined to make everyone believe she's serious about this love, and the people she needs to convince the most are…Ongsa's family.

* “Dad isn't home yet” 一Alpha says once they've arrived and found the gate locked.
* “My house is a bit messy” 一Ongsa says, leading Sun inside.

Sun observes the place. Ongsa's house isn't as big as hers, but it's spacious and organized, not messy as the owner claimed.

* “It's not messy at all”
* “It was usually messier than this, Sun. What you see here is the result of someone tidying up the place three days prior” 一Alpha tells Sun. The said someone scowls at her.
* “Sun, sit down first. I'll get you some water” 一Ongsa says and strides to the kitchen.

She's excited about her girlfriend's first visit. Not many have come to Ongsa's house. Most of them are either her relatives or Alpha's friends. Ongsa's gang usually works on their assignments at Tinh's or Charoen's places. Since Tinh was almost caught being gay at that time, he swore he would avoid seeing Ongsa's mother as much as possible. Subsequently, Ongsa feels awkward having her own guest at her house. When Alpha invited her friends, Ongsa saw her preparing snacks and drinks for them. Ongsa assumes it's a tradition to welcome the guests.

While searching for cookies her mother regularly stores in the cabinet, Ongsa, as clumsy as ever, doesn't watch her steps and kicks the corner of the dining table. She cries out in a high pitch.

- “Ouch!!!”

It's an unsolved mystery of the world.

Why do the corners of tables and shelves and rooms…

…strongly attract your toes?

Ongsa hobbles to the living room with a tray of snacks and drinks for Sun. Sun and Alpha watch her walk in confusion, then Sun asks.

* “Why are you walking like that?”
* “I hit the table TOT” 一Ongsa says, holding out her foot to show her bloody, wounded little toe.
* “Ugh!! Why are you so clumsy? Put on a bandage” 一Alpha is embarrassed by her sister's clumsiness.

Of all days, she has to be an idiot the day she took her girlfriend home. How ridiculous.

* “No need to. Sit down. I'll treat it” 一Sun says. She opens her bag and takes something out.
* “Wow, do you need to carry a first-aid kit with you all the time as part of the team?” 一

Alpha points at the small bag in Sun's hand. It contains ointments and a few types of pills.

* “No. I usually carried only bandages. After going out with Ongsa, I had to upgrade it. I don't know when she will hurt herself. How can she be clumsy every day? It's my habit to bring these with me now”

Upon hearing that, Alpha finds her sister even more pathetic. How can she be so clumsy that her girlfriend needs to carry a first-aid kit everywhere?

* “Did you wait long, kids?” 一Says someone recently entering the house.

Ongsa wouldn't have been shocked had it not been the same person who said she'd be out of town.

- “Mom!!”

Aor ﬂicks her eyes on each of the girl's shocked faces. The kids probably didn't know she was home because she took a taxi. Aor has been home for some time and heard Alpha complaining about Ongsa's clumsiness and the girl talking about her daughter.

* “Your guest today? Did you bring her snacks? Are these the cookies in the cabinet? Didn't they expire? They've sat there for ages. Really, these kids. Get up, these sisters. Buy something from the bakery for your guest” 一Aor says, looking at her two daughters.

It seems one of them didn't listen carefully.

* “Alpha will go” 一Ongsa shoots.
* “Huh…? Why me?”
* “Both of you” 一Aor says.
* “No! I'll stay”
* “Go, Ongsa” 一Sun says.

Sun is a smart girl. She knows Ongsa's mother doesn't need her daughters to buy desserts. She just wants to be alone with her. Sun herself wishes to convince Ongsa's family she's serious about this love. She's bound to be in this situation eventually with no other choice, so she won't run away.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa gets out of the house in worry. The bakery is only two alleys away, but it feels so far this time.

* “Alpha, walk faster”
* “Should I run?”
* “That'd be great”
* “Don't panic. Mom won't do anything to Sun”
* “How do you know?”
* “Huh? You idiot!! That's our mom. You know she's not a cruel person. Plus, didn't she allow you to date Sun? What's to worry about?”
* “You wouldn't understand”

How can Ongsa not be worried? Her mother suddenly showed up despite saying she would be out of town. She even kicked her out to be alone with Sun. It was a real struggle trying to make up with Sun. If her mother causes another breakup, Ongsa will go crazy.

Ongsa's living room isn't large, yet Sun feels tiny in front of this lady, the owner of this place, her girlfriend's mother.

Aor observes the girl before her again. Right. This is the same girl who brought those materials to Ongsa at the hospital. Aor has been wondering if the familiar girl who delivered the sheets to Ongsa is her daughter's girlfriend. She couldn't find the answer because the photo Bee showed her had been deleted from the page. Actually, the person who wished to meet Ongsa's girlfriend

and made her take her here wasn't Nop but Aor herself. Had she said she was the only one who wanted to meet Sun, Ongsa wouldn't have invited the girl here. Thus, Aor asked her husband to do it. It might not be a mature plan, but at least she got to meet her.

…The girl named Sun…

* “You're Sun, right?” 一Aor says, settling on the couch opposite the girl.
* “Y…Yes” 一Sun can barely find her voice, nervous.
* “We met at the hospital, didn't we?”
* “Yes”
* “Um…Thank you for bringing the materials”
* “No problem”

The atmosphere in the living room resembles the haunted woods. Gloomy and quiet. They pause for a long while until the older woman asks another question.

* “You used to be in a relationship with Ongsa, right?”

- “...”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Onga thinks it would be amazing if she could travel faster than light.

* “Alpha, are you done?”
* “Wait a sec. Let me check this out first…Almost done”

Onga is going crazy. Even though she's in a hurry, her sister has the heart to buy a magazine on the street.

* “We're home” 一Ongsa shouts and rushes to the living room, but Sun isn't there.
* “Sun…”

Ongsa searches for Sun all over the house and finds her mother in the kitchen. Sun is nowhere in sight.

* “Didn't you allow me to date her? Why did you do this? Do you know how hard it was to make up with her? I promised her I wouldn't hurt her again. Why did you have to do this?!!”

BAM!!

The hit on the head halts Ongsa. She turns around to her sister holding the magazine she has just used to hit her.

* “Why are you kicking a fuss? Didn't you see Sun's shoes in front of our house? Her bag is still on the couch” 一Alpha says in weariness.

Sun then steps out of the bathroom next to the kitchen and laughs at Ongsa's shocked face. She heard everything Ongsa said. Those words are touching, but she can't help laughing at Ongsa's hilarious expression

.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “You used to be in a relationship with Ongsa, right?”
* “...” 一Sun was stunned by the question. She understood now why Ongsa felt pressured back then.
* “Oh, my bad. I mean, did you get back together?”

What a testing question. Still, Sun wouldn't give up on her resolution. The girl mustered her courage and answered firmly.

* “Yes. Ongsa and I are dating”
* “Thank you”
* “Pardon?”
* “Thank you for coming back to her…and I'm sorry for being the cause of your fight”
* “Ma'am…”
* “Ongsa didn't want to break up with you. I forced her. It was my fault. Please don't be mad at Ongsa, dear. If you're mad, be mad at me. I caused everything. I asked my husband to invite you here so I could apologize. You must've been hurt. I'm really sorry, dear”
* “...I wasn't mad at Ongsa. I also wasn't mad at you. I understand that parents are worried about their children, but I hope you know I truly love Ongsa. Please let us be together.

Even though we're both girls, I promise we'll take good care of each other. Please don't worry” 一Sun expresses her feelings to her girlfriend's mother.

She doesn't promise she will take care of Ongsa, but they will take care of each other. It means they will look after each other. Either of them won't be the only one giving. Sun hopes the adults are confident that they will do well.

Aor looks into the girl's eyes in front of her. This is her first time seriously believing her daughter chose the right person. From the materials, the first-aid kit, to the way this girl directly asked for her permission to date Ongsa. Everything indicates her daughter is precious to this girl, and Aor is certain this girl is precious to Ongsa as well.

* “Take good care of each other, dear”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

This evening , Ongsa's father gives Sun a ride home. The youngest child seemed upset with the parents for tricking her into bringing her girlfriend home. Ongsa sulked throughout dinner, which Sun found funny.

* “Pull over up there, please” 一Sun says once they've arrived at the destination.
* “Oh…This place? When you said you had work, you actually hung out with your girlfriend.

How naughty”

* “It's not like that. We worked together here” 一Ongsa quickly corrects.
* “You came here to hit on her several times. Did her parents know?”
* “I said we were here to work, Dad!!” 一Ongsa bellows, getting teased.

Sun smiles softly at the cute interaction between the father and the daughter before saying goodbye and excusing herself.

* “You're home, dear? Have you eaten?”
* “I have, Ma”
* “Did you have fun at the birthday party?”
* “Yeah” 一Sun answers without meeting her mother's eyes.

She couldn't give her mother a reason to visit Ongsa's place. It would be inappropriate to say her girlfriend's father wanted to meet her, so she lied that it was her friend's birthday party. She knew lying was bad, but she was at her wit's end.

* “I'll take a shower, Ma”
* “Okay. Go ahead. Go to bed early tonight. You have school tomorrow”
* “Sure”

Sun has showered, packed her bag, finished homework since yesterday, and said goodnight to Ongsa on LINE. Sun would usually have gone to bed at one in the morning after Sunday with no urgent matters. But tonight, Ongsa's father's words keep her awake. Ongsa's father just teased her, and Ongsa probably didn't overthink it. However, Sun keeps thinking about those words in agitation.

Sun decides to get a class of warm milk to put herself to sleep. When she reaches the kitchen, someone is already there.

* “Oh, hey, you still awake?” 一Sun's little brother asks as his sister enters the kitchen.
* “Yeah, why are you still up?” 一Sun asks back.

It's actually not hard to guess. Her brother is a game addict. He goes to bed late and gets nagged by their parents every day.

* “I'm hungry. I'm making instant noodles. What about you?”
* “Nothing. I need some water” 一Sun replies mindlessly. She wouldn't be bothered to answer her brother's questions if she said she'd warm milk because she couldn't sleep.

Sun pours herself a glass of water and sits at the dining table. She doesn't quickly finish it and return to her room like usual, which takes her brother by surprise.

* “Are you okay?” 一The boy pulls away from the pot of instant noodles and faces his sister.

They're siblings that have grown up together, only two years apart. Why wouldn't he be able to tell when his sister feels troubled?

* “Pun…” 一Sun calls her brother's name and pauses, hesitating whether she should reveal it.
* “Tell me” 一Pun urges his sister.
* “I got back together with Ongsa” 一Sun says slowly.

Pun goes to the same school as her. He's known everything from the start, and Sun has never hidden it. There was no use in keeping it from him.

* “I know. Everyone at school probably does” 一Pun says, lifting the pot from the stove.

Ongsa and Sun walked together hand in hand at school last Friday. They were the talk of the town.

* “I went to Ongsa's house today”
* “Wow…You met her family. Can they accept it now?” 一Pun asks, pouring the instant noodles into a bowl.
* “Yeah”
* “And? That sounds great. Why do you look stressed?”
* “I don't want to hide it from Pa and Ma anymore, Pun”
* “Yeah. So?”
* “Do you think they'll accept my relationship with Ongsa?”
* “Yes. I've told them”

- “Huh?!!”

Sun gapes at her brother as he chews the instant noodles in his cheek.

* “Is that true?”
* “Yes. Why would I lie?”
* “When? Why?” 一Sun is still shocked by the new information.
* “Long ago. Ma asked me, so I told her”
* “Hey!! This is not a laughing matter, Pun”
* “I've told you I'm not joking”
* “What did she say?”
* “Nothing much. She said Ongsa was pretty reserved”
* “What about Pa? Did you tell him?”
* “I didn't. I don't know if Ma has told him, though. Pa and Ma can accept it. Don't worry”
* “Sigh…” 一Sun heaves a sigh. Her brother's words can't wipe away her worry at all.
* “I know…I know Pa and Ma are kind. They'll accept it if I tell them about Ongsa. Even so, they probably wish I dated boys. I don't want to disappoint them”
* “No. They've never been disappointed in you. You're a good kid, studying and working hard. Pa and Ma are proud to have you as their child. I'm the one who can't make them proud”
* “What should I do? I'm serious about Ongsa, so I want them to know it. I don't want them to find out later from others, yet I don't have the courage to tell them”
* “Trust me. Just tell them straightforwardly”
* “Give me some time. I'm not ready yet. I can be a coward sometimes, Pun, especially about things like this. I'm afraid I'll hurt them”
* “No one will be hurt, dear”
* “Ma!!” 一The siblings cry out in shock when their mother steps into the kitchen.

Their mother woke up to use the toilet in the middle of the night and noticed the kitchen light. She went downstairs to check who was still up this late and overheard her children's conversation. She listened for a while until she thought she should step out and say something before her only daughter had a stroke from stress.

* “Pun, go to your room. I'll have a word with your sister”
* “O…Okay” 一The boy obeys his mother and carries his instant noodles to his room. Before he leaves, he has the heart to whisper to his sister.
* “Good luck, sis”

Pun returns to his room, leaving his mother and sister in the kitchen alone. The only daughter looks at her mother nervously, Sun hasn't braced herself to deal with this situation. It's too sudden. She's not ready.

* “I know everything”
* “Ma…I…” 一The cat has gotten Sun's tongue all of a sudden. She has no idea what to say right now.
* “I've raised you since you were born. Why wouldn't I know? When you look at the girl, it's not the way friends look at each other. Even if Pun didn't tell me, I would've known either way”
* “Well…Are you sad?”
* “About what?”
* “That I'm like this”
* “What do you mean? You're still my Sun, my daughter. Nothing else”
* “But I don't like boys. Are you disappointed in me?” 一Sun's fear oozes out, making her voice uncontrollably quiver. She can feel her eyes brimming with tears. She has no idea why she suddenly feels like crying.
* “It would be a lie to say I felt nothing. I have a daughter. I never expected a

daughter-in-law from her, but it was simply a surprise. I'm not sad or anything. Don't overthink it, dear”

* “What about Pa? Have you told him? Will he be angry with me?
* “I didn't tell him, but someone did”
* “Someone? Who is it, Ma?”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “What's the matter? Why do you want to see me this early?” 一Ongsa is confused as to why Sun called her to meet up before the morning assembly. Besides, her girlfriend looks like she hasn't slept for two days.
* “What did you talk to my dad about”
* “Ah…” 一The sudden attack shocks Ongsa.
* “Ongsa, answer me!!” 一Sun seems impatient.
* “I didn't want us to have another problem from our families' disapproval. I wished to date you without keeping it a secret, so…”
* “You told my dad”
* “Yeah”
* “Why? Why did you do that? You think my dad would give in that easily?”
* “It's not like that. I didn't think it'd be easy. That's why I kept it from you. I'm sorry for doing it behind your back”

Right. Ongsa visited Sun's house to tell her family about their relationship, apologize for hurting Sun, and ask for permission to date her. Ongsa did all that while Sun was at the camp, which explained why Sun knew nothing until her mother told her last night.

* “What if my dad disapproved? What would you have done?”
* “I would've been too ashamed to reconcile with you. It would've been too shameless to ask for your forgiveness without doing anything. I didn't wish to bring you walk on a pointless path”
* “Had my dad disapproved, you would've disappeared from my life again”
* “Yeah…”

That was Ongsa's thought. She risked her love with the decision to visit Sun's house that day. Ongsa would've given up if Sun's family hadn't permitted her. Fortunately, Sun's parents saw Ongsa's determination and courage to ask for permission to date their daughter straightforwardly and allowed it.

* “You're the worst!” 一Sun hits Ongsa's shoulder with her fists repeatedly, making Ongsa recede.
* “Ouch, ouch. Sun, it hurts” 一As Ongsa pulls away, she notices Sun's eyes brimming with tears. Is she making her girlfriend cry again?
* “Don't ever do that again…” 一Sun says slowly.
* “I'm sorry”
* “I told you not to make decisions on your own. Don't come to a conclusion by yourself. I would've lost you had my dad not allowed it? Consider how I'd feel”
* “You were mad at me back then. I thought maybe you didn't want to come back to me…” 一

Ongsa confesses.

* “You always jump to a conclusion” 一Sun cries finally. She's neither sad nor angry. It's a certain feeling rushing in, the kind Sun can't describe. Perhaps it's fear…fear of losing Ongsa.
* “Sun…” 一Seeing her girlfriend cry, Ongsa doesn't know what to do. She hates it when Sun cries. Even so, how many times has she been the cause of Sun's tears?

Ongsa pulls Sun into a hug, o?ering a comforting embrace as an apology. And to stop those tears.

* “I know it's my weak point to jump to a conclusion. It's a habit I don't know how to fix, but I'll try for you to make up for hurting you. I won't promise you, but I'll do my best” 一Ongsa says, patting the taller girl's head on her shoulder.
* “...” 一The girl in her arms says nothing, clenching Ongsa's shirt.

The shaking body lets her know Sun is still crying.

* “Please stop crying. I don't like seeing your tears, especially when it's because of me”
* “You're mean…” 一Sun grumbles in a mu ed voice, refusing to look up.
* “What, Sun?” 一Ongsa can't decipher Sun's mu ed voice.

When the crybaby hears that, she gazes up to answer with a teary face.

* “You're mean. Ongsa is so mean!!” 一The crying girl shouts those painful words, erasing the image of the pretty girl of the generation.
* “Okay, okay. I'm mean. I'm sorry”
* “You keep apologizing”
* “Oh…do you want me to propose instead?”
* “What the hell?” 一Sun hits Ongsa's shoulder again for messing with her at the wrong time.
* “Let's start over, Sun. Tell me my ﬂaws and what you don't like about me. I'll try to improve myself. From now on, I'll open up to you more and come to a conclusion on my own less.

It'll be hard, but I'll try”

* “I'm not perfect, Ongsa. I have tons of ﬂaws, too. I know you've been patient with me, but you can tell me what you really don't like about me as well. You might be able to endure it now, but you might not later and change. I don't want that”

The two girls hold each other's gazes. Their eyes seem to convey their feelings better than words. Those who have lost their love would understand. It's a pain neither of them wishes to experience again. They've gotten their love back, so they want to maintain it the best they can. They both know how hard it is to be in a relationship with their families' approval and to love without being limited by gender. That's why they want to do it well, to take care of this love, and to be better…to reassure one another.

# Chapter Special Part : 2

Ongsa and Sun have been dating for a year and have gotten through numerous things together, but what they've never shared is…

‘Valentine's Day.’

It's because Sun still knew Ongsa as Earth last Valentine's Day, and Ongsa was avoiding Sun by not replying to her. Ongsa knows Sun must've been awfully hurt back then. This year, she wants to make up for it. However, since Ongsa has never had a Valentine's Day date, she doesn't know what lovers do on that day.

* “Tinh, Charoenporn”
* “What's with the full name? Should I say amen?” 一Charoen asks.
* “I need your advice” 一Ongsa expresses her need.
* “About Sun?” 一Tinh asks.
* “How do you know?”
* “You have only a few problems in your life, Ongsa”

Tiny is correct. A lousy person like Ongsa doesn't have many other problems besides this.

* “Yeah. It's about Sun”
* “Go ahead”
* “February is around the corner”

- “So…?”

* “Valentine's Day”

- “So…?”

* “I need to buy Sun a present”

- “So…???”

* “What should I buy her?”
* “You're asking me…? Are you asking me…?
* “Y…Yeah”
* “Why are you like this, Ongsa”

Ongsa looks at Tinh in confusion. Why? What did she do wrong? Why is Tinh looking at her with such sad eyes?

* “How long have we been friends, Ongsa?”
* “Since the seventh grade”
* “Since the seventh grade. It's been five years”
* “Right”
* “In the past five years…”

- “...”

* “Have you seen me dating anyone, Ongsa? How the hell did you ask me what you should buy your girlfriend, you sinful prick?” 一Tinh tells Ongsa o? for a long while until she raises her hands to stop him.
* “Okay, okay. I did wrong. I'm sorry”
* “Yeah. Good thing you've reﬂected on yourself”
* “Buy her ﬂowers” 一Charoen says after listening in silence.
* “...?” 一Ongsa turns to her in puzzlement.
* “Flowers. Girls want ﬂowers on Valentine's Day”
* “I don't” 一Tinh says.
* “Yeah. I also don't want them” 一Ongsa chimes in.

Charoen looks at her friends back and forth, wondering who is more feminine between Ongsa and Tinh.

* “Buy a stu?ed animal, one as big as a house. I bet Sun will scream” 一Tinh suggests.
* “A massive stu?ed animal? Will Ongsa be able to carry it? That's what I want to know” 一

Charoen points out.

* “Oh, right. I forgot how lousy she is”

Ongsa ﬂicks her eyes at each of her friends talking as if she's not there.

* “Buy one not too big. A cute one. Go and find out what kind of stu?ed animal Sun likes”
* “But I insist on buying her ﬂowers”
* “A stu?ed animal”
* “Flowers”
* “Yeah, yeah. Thanks a lot for helping me. I'll decide later” 一Ongsa interrupts, seeing both friends about to fight.
* “A stu?ed animal. Ongsa, trust me”
* “Stu?ed animals are for birthdays!! Ongsa, ﬂowers are a must on Valentine's Day”

…This doesn't seem to end easily…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Sigh…”

- “...”

* “Sighhh…”

- “...”

* “Sighhhhh…”
* “What's wrong, Ongsa? You keep sighing”
* “I'm stressed, Alpha”
* “About what? A PE test?”
* “No…About Sun”
* “Are you fighting with her?”

- “No. I…”

- “...?”

* “I don't know what should I buy her on Valentine's Day”
* “Ugh!! I thought it was something serious. I even listened carefully. Just buy something. There are millions of presents to choose from” 一Alpha growls, and it disheartens her sister even more.

Why does everyone think it's easy? It's very hard for Ongsa. Valentine's Day is an important day for lovers, a special day for people in relationships. And since it'll be their first Valentine's Day, Ongsa wants to make it special. What will make it special? Ongsa is clueless.

* “Help me think” 一Ongsa asks for help.
* “Matching stu?”
* “Matching stu??”
* “Matching shirts, necklaces, or rings. You've been together for a long time. Have you ever bought her matching stu??”

The younger sister shakes her head slowly. Alpha expected that. She still wonders why a perfect and pretty girl like Sun, whom half of the boys at school are smitten with, made a mistake by dating a lousy girl like her sister.

* “Go on the internet. There are loads of suggestions”
* “What should I buy?”
* “Use your head!!” 一Alpha says and walks o?, leaving her sister staring at her in confusion.

Why does everyone get angry when she asks about this? What did she do wrong? Ongsa doesn't understand.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa looks at two people sitting opposite her from left to right, wondering what reason the three of them have gathered here.

* “I'm sorry for suddenly calling you two here” 一Says the one who started this.
* “What's the matter?” 一The other girl asks. She was surprised that the senior, who was ‘talking’ to her best friend, suddenly invited her to a café at a famous mall after school. Besides, when she arrived, she saw the girl in the same grade, her friend's girlfriend. The explanation is confusing.
* “I called Ongsa and Pink here because…ah…because”
* “Just tell us, Min” 一Pinky presses. If they waited for the silly senior to muster the courage herself, the mall would be closed before they got anything.
* “Valentine's Day is next month…” 一Min slowly reveals her worry.
* “And I…want to ask Bon to go out with me that day. I need your advice about what I should do”

Ongsa looks at her senior in bewilderment. Is she sure about asking her when Ongsa herself still needs to ask others? If she'd known Min would talk about this, she would've rejected her.

* “Pinky probably knows Bon's preferences as her best friend. Ongsa might have some advice for me about how to ask her to date me since you're experienced. Please, help me”

Seeing those pleading eyes, Ongsa softens. She understands Min's feelings.

Min is a twelfth grader having a crush on an eleventh grader, Ribbon, Pinky's best friend. Min once consulted Ongsa about how to strike up a conversation with the junior. Ongsa didn't give her much advice, simply telling Min about her story with Sun. She has no idea how the senior convinced the junior to talk to her. Some might wonder why Min consults a lousy person like Ongsa. It's because the junior is a girl, and so is Min.

…Sounds familiar, right?

* “I asked Sun to go out with me because the mood was right. Someone was about to snatch her from me, so I suddenly had the courage. Luckily, Sun was also into me. We ended up dating” 一Ongsa tells the senior about her experience.

Come to think of it, her story isn't romantic at all. Min made a mistake by consulting a lousy girl like her.

* “Oh, yeah…? What do I do now? Pink…what does Bon like? Do you know it?”
* “If Bon rejects you, what will you do?” 一Pinky blatantly ruins the senior's confidence.

Ongsa turns to Min to find the senior looking gloomy. Obviously, she has low confidence, just like her.

* “If you're like this, your relationship won't last even if Bon agrees to date you”

How harsh. Ongsa glances at Pinky, ﬂabbergasted. Even though they're not that close, her straightforwardness shocks Ongsa quite a lot.

* “You're asking me what Bon likes? I'll tell you…Bon likes you. If you want to date her, tell her. Be confident, Min. Do you think my friend talks to anyone? She talks to you because she likes you. She'll say yes, no matter how you ask her, but you have to be braver. Bon loves an honest person. If you really like her, you need to be confident. Don't wait for her to start. It's not cool”

Is it true that Pinky is talking to Min, not Ongsa?

* “I know I suck. I'll try harder…”

Ongsa expresses her sympathy through her eyes to the senior, who looks gloomy because her (future) girlfriend's best friend is scolding her. No one wants to be lousy, but things like this are uncontrollable.

* “But you have to help me think what to buy Bon on Valentine's Day, Pinky. You, too, Ongsa.

Help me”

* “I still don't know what to buy Sun…” 一Min is consulting the wrong person. What a shame.
* “Bon is a foodie. Ask her out”
* “Ask her out…? Where? A grilled pork restaurant? There's a good place”

Ongsa sees Pinky slapping her forehead and sighing, which is understandable. Even a lousy person like Ongsa won't ask a girl out on a date at a grilled pork place. Min is absolutely silly.

* “Bon loves something sweet, Min. Desserts and stu?”
* “Oh…Desserts, huh? Okay, okay”

They split up with the conclusion that Min will ask Ribbon out on a date at a café and muster up her courage to ask her to be her girlfriend that day. It's great that Min consulted Pinky. Ongsa, on the contrary, felt so useless, like she was there only for a free drink. Regardless, she hopes Min pulls it o?.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

The senior's love issue is over. Ongsa now returns to hers. Come to think of it, Min's method sounds interesting. Ask for their friends' advice if you can't think of anything. Maybe Sun's friends can help figure out what to buy her, but…which one should it be? This is hard. Sun is close to Tinh and Charoen, but Ongsa barely exchanges words with Sun's friends. When they started dating, Sun's friends always looked at Ongsa teasingly every time they met, which made Ongsa keep her distance. Besides, she doesn't know if Sun's friends have stopped resenting her for breaking up with Sun last time. What should she do?

* “Did you wait long?” 一Ongsa checks her watch again. She's five minutes early, but the other girl is already there.
* “For a while. I was excited, so I got here super early”
* “Oh…” 一Ongsa nods in puzzlement. Shouldn't she be the excited one? Why is it the other person?
* “I've planned everything”

Before Ongsa settles on the chair properly, the girl holds out a piece of written paper.

* “Here it is, I've thought about it all night. I guarantee nothing's missing”

Ongsa looks down at the note that the owner claimed nothing is missing there, which is accurate. The piece of paper is full of the details of what Ongsa has to do and prepare for the upcoming Valentine's Day. There are so many that nothing can possibly be missing.

* “Is it going to be okay, Deer?” 一Ongsa asks.

She chose to consult Deer out of all Sun's friends. She seems to be whom Ongsa trust the most. After Ongsa texted Deer to ask for her advice, she was willing to help with enthusiasm and kind enough to list what she needed with the details. It led to their meeting today. Even so, now that Ongsa has read Deer's list, she's unsure if this plan is practical. Deer's plan is actually too challenging for a lousy person like Ongsa.

* “Of course. Girls love surprises, Ongsa, especially on important days. The more dramatic, the better” 一Deer says as if the person opposite her isn't a girl.

Still, Ongsa can't argue with that. Any girl would love surprises, even Ongsa.

All right!! For Sun, she'll give it a try!!!

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Dad”
* “Yes, dear?” 一It takes Nop by surprise that his youngest daughter comes to him in his study. Both of his daughters have never stepped in here.
* “Teach me how to play guitar…” 一Ongsa says softly, but it's loud enough in this quiet room.
* “Play guitar? What's gotten into you, hmm? I wanted to teach you, yet you kept shaking your head”
* “W…Well…” 一The cat has gotten Ongsa's tongue. How can she tell her father she wants to learn how to play guitar for Sun? It's embarrassing.

Nop observes the way his daughter dips her chin with her reddening ears and makes an assumption.

* “Wanna play it for a girl?”
* “Dad!!” 一Ongsa shouts.
* “Which one?”
* “Who else could it be?!!”
* “Oh…So you really want to do it for a girl, huh? Hahaha”
* “Dad!! I won't learn it” 一Ongsa gets even more embarrassed, getting caught.

Besides her friends at school, her father enjoys teasing her about Sun. He teases her every day at every chance he has.

* “Come on. I'll teach you. I'll teach you so well that Sun falls head over heels for you” 一

Here it is. He's teasing her again.

* “It's not that serious. I want to learn one song”
* “One song? What is it?”

Ongsa takes the note Deer gave her yesterday out of her pocket to check what song Deer has selected. Ongsa was so shocked by the whole list that she didn't read all the details.

* “Wow. Is this a surprise for Valentine's Day or a proposal? So many details”
* “Daddd!! Quit peeping” 一Ongsa cries out again when her father cranes his neck to read the note in her hand.

He doesn't need to lean close to see what it is because Deer wrote the giant headline in the center of the note.

#### ‘The Details of the Surprise for Sun on Valentine's Day’

* “Okay, okay. My guitar is in my room. Go fetch it. I've almost wrapped up my work. I'll teach you later”
* “Why is it in your room? I saw it here the other day”
* “Can't I play guitar for your mom sometimes? You're not the only one who wants to do it for a girl”
* “You keep teasing me. I won't talk to you anymore. Hmph!!” 一Ongsa scowls at Nop and walks o? to get the guitar as told.

Despite her shout, Ongsa thinks her father is a romantic man. Her parents have been married for nearly twenty years, yet he still plays guitar for her mother. Will she ever be as romantic as her father…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Playing guitar isn't easy, but it's not as difficult as Ongsa expected. Despite the swollen fingers from strumming the chords, Ongsa finds it fun to try something new. After two weeks, she can play the song of their choice. She might make a few mistakes, but it's good enough for a lousy girl like her.

Playing guitar shouldn't be a problem. She'll improve before Valentine's Day. The problem is the rest of the list. There are a bunch of things to prepare. It's hard enough to find everything, but how can she have enough money to get it all?

Ongsa tries to save up every single coin, yet it doesn't seem enough. She probably has to borrow Alpha.

* “Ongsa”
* “Yes, Mom?”
* “Valentine's Day is in two weeks, right?”
* “Yes” 一Ongsa wonders why her mother is asking about this.
* “I heard you'd play guitar for Sun”
* “Daddddd!!!” 一Ongsa cries out immediately, even though he's not there.

She told him to keep it a secret. Why did he tell her mother?

* “Spare him. I asked him myself. I noticed you in the study every evening and wondered what you were up to, so I asked”
* “Hmph!” 一Despite the explanation, Ongsa is upset with her father nonetheless.
* “I heard you're preparing a lot for the surprise”

Here it is. He told her everything. Good grief. Ongsa won't ever tell him anything again. Just wait and see.

* “You have so much to prepare. Do you have enough money?” Wow…Her mother hits the nail on the head.

Ongsa gets more stressed than before. If her mother knows she's spent her savings on Sun's surprise, she'll scold her.

* “Ah…Well…” 一Ongsa tries to explain, but her brain stops functioning.
* “I give you allowance to buy food at school. Don't cut o? your meals for something else” Here it is. Ongsa is getting scolded.
* “You're so small. All bony. How will your brain be nourished if you don't eat?”

Her mother must've noticed her devouring dinner like a maniac and assumed she skipped lunch to save up for Sun's surprise.

* “Don't skip meals, okay?”
* “Okay…” 一Ongsa dips her chin in guilt, thinking about what to do with her life. She doesn't even know if she has enough money to buy everything after all the skipped meals. Now her mother has caught her. The plan will be a failure.
* “And this…is for you. Think of it as my apology for causing the fight between you and Sun” Ongsa looks up upon hearing that and sees her mother holding out two grey bills.
* “Mom…that's too much”
* “Take it. I want to give it to you, and it's only once. I won't do it again next time”

- “...”

* “It's your first Valentine's Day together, right?”
* “Yes”
* “If so, you'd better impress her, Ongsa. Don't buy her sacred lotuses and take her to a chicken noodles place on the street the way your dad did”

It sounds like her mother doesn't have a good memory about the first Valentine's Day (- -")

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Finally, the day has come. Ongsa is super excited. She hopes the plan succeeds. Ongsa borrows the student council room for Sun's surprise. Since the mastermind behind all this is Deer, who loves reading novels (but Ongsa doesn't know), everything looks grand and magnificent.

Tinh watches his best friend carrying heaps of things into the student council room and can't help admiring her.

* “Wow, are these presents for Valentine's Day or survival bags for those su?ering from the ﬂood?”

Tinh doesn't want to jeer or be jealous, but it hurts. Ongsa is annoying enough since she's the only one in a relationship in the gang, and now she's making them help prepare the surprise for her girlfriend. What a ruthless human being. She has no sympathy for the single. This calls for revenge.

* “If dating is such a struggle, it might be better to be single for life” 一Charoen complains, yet she accepts Ongsa's stu? to decorate the place.

As Ongsa's plan is epic, it takes time to prepare everything.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun is a bit annoyed that Peem suddenly requested her presence in the student council room after class, saying there was a problem with a project document they presented to the school. The thing is, she has a plan with Ongsa. Even though Sun has told her on the phone that she might be late, she doesn't want her to wait long.

…It's an important day, after all…

When Sun pushes the door open, she senses something unusual. The student council room she's familiar with isn't this. What is this? Balloons are scattered all over the ﬂoor, and the walls are lined with rainbow ribbons. The meeting table in the middle is replaced with a long bench Sun remembers is from the cafeteria.

Given everything, Sun can tell what's about to happen. Sun has never expected her to do things like this. Her girlfriend. Without wasting a second, Ongsa steps out of the corner of the room with a guitar in her hand. Ongsa can play guitar? Sun never knew that.

* “Ah…Sun”

Sun knows she's blushing, but the girl before her looks worse. Ongsa's face turns crimson before she even does anything. Look at her twisting. It makes Sun want to tease her.

* “What now, my girlfriend?”

- “(-//////-)”

* “What is it? I'm listening. Say what you wish to say”

Instead of answering, Ongsa takes Sun's hand and leads her to the bench in the center of the room. They settle down.

* “Are you going to play guitar, baby?” 一Sun asks.

Sun doesn't usually talk sweetly besides when she gets clingy or wants to tease Ongsa. Like now. Ongsa is cute when she blushes.

* “Yeah”
* “I've never known you could”
* “I can't”

- “Oh…”

* “But I'll try for you”

- “(-////-)”

* “Can you not look at me?”
* “Huh?”
* “I'm shy when you stare at me like that”

That's Ongsa for you. They've been dating for months, yet she's still lousy.

* “All right, then” 一Sun won't look, but she'll lean on Ongsa's shoulder.

- “...”

* “Go ahead. I'm listening”

It takes Ongsa a while to compose herself and strums on the guitar.

*“♫... ♪…I know and understand that you also know and understand The person I currently am that's not the best version…”*

Sun isn't sure if the first lines of the song are the lyrics or confession.

*“♫… ♪…I know and understand that sometimes you can't take it With my personalities*

*Sometimes I'm too comfortable being myself I hope you don't leave me*

*I want to be better to reassure you Every day, for you, I can do it*

*I want to be better to make you understand That I'll be a better person*

*No need to be upset or make any wish*

*I truly love you. No lies. You can tell I'm not joking Lock your eyes on mine*

*Do you think I'll lie to you?*

*I won't beat around the bush despite my own confusion But trust me. Trust me. Give it a try*

*Sometimes I'm too comfortable being myself I hope you don't leave me*

*I want to be better to reassure you Every day, for you, I can do it*

*I want to be better to make you understand That I'll be a better person*

*No need to be upset or make any wish*

*No matter how hard, I'm not scared. This is for you, my dear No matter how tired, I'll change for the better*

*I won't act silly like before. It won't be long or a waste of time. Please trust me I want to be better to reassure you*

*Every day, for you, I can do it*

*I want to be better to make you understand That I'll be a better person*

*No need to be upset or make any wish… ♪”*

#### Song: [อยากจะดีกว่าน้ี / Yahk Ja Dee Gwah Nee (I Want to Be Better)](https://youtu.be/M5NLoBCeMwo) by Aun Jessada

The singing voice and the sound of the guitar fade away. Only the singer tilts her head to look at the listening with hope.

Sun straightens up, fixes her eyes on Ongsa, and speaks.

* “It's amazing…”

- “(-//////-)”

* “It's amazing that you planned to sing. Don't you know you sing way o?-key?”

- “(T^T)”

Ongsa usually ruins the mood, so Sun gets back at her today. However, she can't help feeling sorry for her.

* “But I like it”
* “You like me?” What a pain.
* “I like the song, not you!!”
* “Ugh…What a shame”
* “But I love you”
* “(-/////-)” 一One shot in the heart.
* “I have something for you, Sun” 一Ongsa changes the topic, pulling herself together, and takes out what she has prepared for Sun.
* “Happy Valentine's Day” 一Ongsa holds out a huge bouquet.

Sun accepts it because Ongsa's hands are shaking. It must be the nerves.

* “Well…I didn't know what to buy you and asked Deer for advice…”

Upon hearing Ongsa asked Deer for advice, Sun immediately understands why Ongsa went all out like this. Of all people, she consulted a daydreaming girl like Deer. She probably got the idea from one of her novels.

* “What kind of this ﬂower?” 一Sun asks the question because it's not a bouquet of roses, lilies, or tulips, the popular kinds on Valentine's Day. Sun doesn't know much about ﬂowers. She has no clue what kind of one is in her arms.
* “Read the card” 一Ongsa replies.

If Ongsa didn't point at it, Sun wouldn't notice the little card hanging on the bouquet.

#### ‘...In the language of fiowers… 'Gerbera'

***means***

#### 'You're the sun of my life' ’

Shy…Yes, Sun is feeling shy. She knows she's blushing because of the message on Ongsa's card. She's such a silly girl. Sun never expected this side of her.

* “This is your present” 一Ongsa hands a small box to Sun. It's so tiny that Sun didn't notice Ongsa brought it with the bouquet.

Sun observes the present and tries to guess what can fit in the palm-sized square box.

* “Can I open it?”
* “Yeah”

With that, Sun gently tears the wrap. Once it's removed, it reveals a thin paper box inside. Sun opens it and finds the red velvet box commonly used to contain jewelry.

* “It took me some time to pick, with Charoen's help. I think this one suits you the most” 一

Ongsa even quickly explains in advance, seemingly afraid Sun won't be satisfied with it.

Doesn't Ongsa know Sun likes everything she chooses?

#### …Because she likes the giver…

Judging from the size, it must be a ring. Let's check if Ongsa measured her finger size correctly.

* “Ongsa…” 一Sun is stunned by what she sees inside.
* “How is it…? Don't you like it? It really suits you, though. Ganesha is the god of success.

Everything you do will go smoothly”

It's a great explanation, but who the hell taught her to give a sacred object to her girlfriend on Valentine's Day?!!!

* “Hahaha. Just kidding. My dad made merit with his company and brought this back for you”
* “You punk!!!”

Ongsa is such a pain in the neck.

* “My present for you is this” 一Ongsa puts her hand in her skirt pocket and takes something out.

…A bracelet…

* “Hold out your arm. I'll put it on for you”
* “...” 一Sun remains quiet yet still does as requested.
* “Cute, right?” 一Ongsa even praises herself.
* “Are you saying you did well selecting this?”
* “No, I'm not talking about the bracelet…”

- “...”

* “I'm talking about me”

Sun suddenly has the urge to be single (- - ")

* “And…what about my present?” 一Ongsa holds out her hands.
* “None”
* “Oh…How come? I'm your girlfriend. Don't you remember?”
* “It's in my bag. I'll give it to you when we go home”
* “No. I want it now” 一Ongsa whines.
* “You think that's cute?” 一Sun jeers.
* “Do you love me or not?”
* “Hmph!!”
* “Where's my present? My present!!”
* “I'll give it to you when we go home”
* “I want it now” 一Ongsa keeps whining.
* “I'll go get it, then”
* “Don't go”
* “Huh?!!” 一Sun doesn't know how to please her girlfriend anymore.
* “Give me what you can right now”
* “What do you want, Ongsa?”

Ongsa puts on a playful expression and points at her own cheek.

* “No” 一Sun rejects her in an instant.
* “I've prepared so much to surprise you. It was exhausting”
* “Who told you to do it?”
* “I slept so late last night and woke up early to get the bouquet” 一Ongsa continues grumbling sadly.
* “Aside from that, I practiced guitar with my dad every day. My fingers were full of wounds, but I endured it because I wanted to play it for my girlfriend. Even though my girlfriend said I sang o?-key, I'd still wish to do it”

She's not holding back.

* “I did so much, thinking my girlfriend would be happy and impressed, something like that. But no. How upsetting”

How dramatic.

Muah ~ ~

Sun kisses Ongsa's cheek indulgingly before she gets more dramatic.

* “Happy now, my girlfriend? Quit complaining”
* “No. I want it here, too” 一Ongsa points at her lips.
* “You're greedy”
* “Pleaseeee”
* “No!!” 一Sun still declines.

It's okay if Sun refuses to do it because Ongsa can give her this present herself. Even though she's lousy, she's an upgraded lousy person. She won't sit here stupidly and let the chance slip away.

With that thought, the lousy girl leans closer to the pretty girl of the generation.

* “What are you doing?”
* “Giving you a present” 一Ongsa grins, inching closer, hypnotizing Sun with her eyes.

Ongsa might suck at other things, but not this. RRRrrrrrrrrrrrrrr

Like other novels, a phone buzzes to interrupt a scene. Sun pushes Ongsa away in shyness, realizing what they've done. Sun and Ongsa look for the phone, and, apparently, it's not theirs.

The door opens. Sun and Ongsa turn their heads to the visitor.

* “Oooooh, my phone is here. I've been looking for it” 一Tinh's high-pitched voice lets Ongsa know this is not a coincidence.
* “I'm leaving. Please continue. I'll lock the door for you”

Tinh is gone. Ongsa turns to Sun, who averts her gaze before speaking.

* “I'll go get your present”

Before Ongsa replies, Sun darts out of the room. The chance Ongsa has been waiting for a month is ruined due to a ringtone.

* “Tinh, you piece of shit!!!”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Ongsa, what did Sun give you yesterday?” 一Charoen asks as the three best friends are on their way to the cafeteria.
* “Crispy pork”
* “Huh?!! Crispy pork?”
* “Yeah, crispy pork. Why?” 一Ongsa asks back.

Yesterday, when Ongsa knew Sun's present for her was crispy pork, she couldn't hold back her tears. It was crispy pork. Sun's homemade crispy pork. Plus, it tasted superb.

* “Nothing. Just asking” 一Charoen says, though it still sounds strange to her. Do they give their lovers crispy pork on Valentine's Day now? The world progresses so fast Charoen can no longer keep upppp.
* “It feels weird…” 一Ongsa says, glancing around.
* “What's weird?” 一Charoen asks.
* “It feels like someone's staring. Is there something on my face?” 一Ongsa turns to her friends.

Before they say a word, someone calls their names.

* “Tinh, Charoen, Ongsa”
* “Pai, hi” 一The three best friends greet when they spot that person.
* “Good timing. I was about to call you”
* “What's the matter, Pai?” 一Tinh asks.
* “Do you have any plans this school break?”
* “There's a camp organized by the student council and cram school. Why, Pai?”
* “Mr. Vichit needs people to look after the seventh and tenth graders at the orientation camp after Songkran. If you're free, can you lend him a hand? I participated every year, but I'm graduating this year. I can't help him”
* “We have to ask my family first. We'll text you later” 一Tinh answers for all of them.
* “Okay. Give me the answers later. Bye”

The senior says and turns around. She then remembers something and spins back.

* “Oh…Ongsa, you freaking killed it yesterday. I used to wonder why Sun liked you. Now I know you're super cool. I'm o?. See you later”

The close senior gives Ongsa a thump up and leaves her confused about what she means. Ongsa turns to ask Tinh and Charoen and finds them fidgeting. They're undoubtedly suspicious. Did Ongsa miss something?

* “Do you have anything to confess?” 一Ongsa asks.
* “I had nothing to do with it” 一Charoen shoots.
* “What about you, Tinh?” 一Ongsa switches her target.
* “Promise you won't tell me o?” Here it is!!
* “No, I won't. Now tell me what you've done” 一Ongsa promises.
* “Well…yesterday, when I said I forgot my phone there, I was lying. I left it there on purpose”

That's expected. Ongsa assumed Tinh must've planned something to mess with her. He could've peeped from the outside.

* “I filmed you”
* “Huh?!!!!” 一This is way beyond Ongsa's expectations.
* “Don't tell me you recorded everything and showed it to the student council”
* “No, no, I didn't do that” 一Tinh denies.
* “Then what…”
* “I went live on Facebook. I called my own number when you were about to kiss Sun and quickly went there to get it”
* “Holy shit!!!!”
* “You promised you wouldn't tell me o?”
* “Right!! I promised that, but I didn't promise I wouldn't kill you. Die, you trashy friend!!!”
* “Ahhhhh, Ongsa, don't strangle me. Cough, cough. Charoen, help me”
* “What goes around comes around” 一Charoen pities the situation in front of her.

Tinh probably won't make it out alive today, and Ongsa will be the talk of the town for another several days…

☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

# Chapter Special Part : 3

They say people change every day. To think a person will always be the same is absolutely ‘ridiculous.’

It's true…

Nothing lasts forever. Everything is bound to change.

…So is love…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 17 ]

* “Sun, did Pai ask you to be a chaperone at the orientation camp for the seventh and tenth graders?”
* “She didn't have to. Pinky begged me before that”
* “Begged you? What do you mean?”
* “She just learned that her parents would take the whole family to visit their relatives in China after confirming to Mr. Vichit that she'd be a chaperone. Realizing she couldn't go, she begged me to take her place. Why did you ask? Did Pai ask you?”
* “Yeah. She actually asked all three of us to go, saying she couldn't because she'd graduate soon. She was looking for people to do it in her stead”
* “Will you go?”
* “That's why I'm asking you”

- “...?”

* “If you go, I'll go”
* “You're supposed to take care of the youngsters, not your girlfriend”
* “No can do. It'd be horrible if the tenth graders hit on you”
* “Possessive”
* “Right” 一Ongsa admits it. How can she not be possessive when her girlfriend is so gorgeous?
* “Oh, Sun, we're taking university admission tests next year. Have you decided on the department?”
* “I'm still hesitating. I'm not sure what I like. I have to figure out what I'm truly into first. I don't want to waste my time on things I'm not interested in”
* “Um…You're right. I talked to Tinh and Charoen yesterday. Tinh said many seniors retook a year”
* “What about you? Have you decided?”
* “Well…I've thought about it, but I don't know if I can do it. It's pretty difficult for a lousy person like me”
* “You can do it. This pretty girl will tutor you”
* “Yeahhhh, how pretty”
* “What a pain…”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 18 ]

* “What??? Why didn't you tell me first, Sun?!”
* “Well…I've just made a decision”

It's not true. Sun has just had the courage to tell Ongsa.

* “Why, Sun? Why do you have to go?”
* “I don't want to make a wrong decision. The future is very important. I want to be sure I'm not choosing the wrong path”
* “But why do you have to go so far?”
* “If I stayed here, in the same place and environment with the same experience, nothing would change. In the end, I wouldn't be able to figure out what I liked”
* “But in the US…for a year. What about me, Sun? Didn't you consider how I'd feel?” 一Ongsa says sadly.

Her girlfriend suddenly told her she would move to the US for a year to find new experiences and search for her interest, and she revealed it two weeks before the final exam of the second semester. This is the worst. How is Ongsa supposed to feel?

* “I've been thinking about this since the start of high school. I'm sorry for not telling you sooner”

Sun has been determined to live with her relatives in the US for a year after graduating high school to find herself. All her life, she's been smart and excelled in everything. It might sound like something to celebrate about. But no…When you're good at everything, you don't know what you truly desire. Sun wished to find herself before applying to university, but she got confused when she met Ongsa.

Sun wants to find herself, indeed.

…But she doesn't want to be far away from her love…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Did you wake up?” 一Sun says, looking at the sleepy girl on the screen.
* “No” 一The other girl answers.
* “Wanna sleep some more?”
* “No! I want to chat with my girlfriend” 一Ongsa insists despite her drowsiness.
* “Did you study until late last night?” 一Sun asks.
* “Yeah. Two in the morning”
* “Get some rest, Ongsa. Don't overwork yourself, okay?”
* “I miss you” 一The girl on the screen doesn't answer the question, yet her reply puts a smile on Sun's face.

Ongsa has said, ‘I miss you,’ countless times since Sun moved here. It's been two weeks.

Sun decided to follow her heart by moving to the US and taking an English class. She ﬂew here a week after graduating high school. At first, Ongsa kicked a fuss and got upset for several days. But when they talked with reasons, Ongsa finally understood her. Sun knew Ongsa had already understood her. She just needed time to make peace with staying far away from her girlfriend.

Since they live on opposite sides of the world, the time zones are their big problem. The twelve hours time di?erence reduces their chatting time. The daytime for Ongsa is the nighttime for Sun and vice versa. Subsequently, they both needed to set the time to video-call each other. After a discussion, they concluded that Sun would video-call Ongsa at 8 p.m. every day, and Ongsa would wake up at 8 a.m. to answer. It's because Sun has an English class in the morning. She can't talk to Ongsa then since she has to get ready for school. Meanwhile, Ongsa has to study for the admission tests at night. That's why they're doing this. It might sound like a struggle, but it's worth it for these lovebirds.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 19 ]

Ongsa is a freshman in the Department of Dentistry at one of the top universities. It was unbelievable to others that a lousy girl like Ongsa chose to apply to this department. In fact, Ongsa had always wanted to study dentistry since middle school. However, since the high school subjects were difficult and Ongsa never cared to manage time, her grades each semester were average, not high like her friends. It made her think the department might not be for her.

But it was because of ‘Sun.’ Sun was the reason Ongsa fought again. Sun was pretty, smart, nice, and came from a wealthy family. She was a perfect girl. There were many people Sun could choose from, yet she chose a lousy person like Ongsa. It was the reason Ongsa wished to be better. Ongsa wanted to be more mature and perfect than she had been so that Sun wouldn't be ashamed to be with an ordinary girl like her.

* “Are you excited?”
* “A little” 一Ongsa replies to the girl on the screen.

Sun has lived in the US for months. Ongsa has gotten used to talking to her girlfriend on the small rectangular screen. Ongsa spent half a year before going to university waiting to chat with Sun each day. Now, the university will start soon.

* “Don't cry after the ice-breaking activity” 一Sun teases.
* “It's an ice-breaking ceremony, not military training. How is it over there?”
* “The same as usual. I've almost finished the English class. I'm thinking of moving to another state and getting a part-time job”
* “Who will you stay with in another state?” 一Ongsa asks immediately.

Ongsa was worried when Sun told her she'd move to the US, but it was a relief that Sun would stay with her relatives. Now that she's going to move to another state, it's quite concerning.

* “I'm a grownup, Ongsa. I can live alone”
* “But…I'm worried”
* “I'll take care of myself. Don't worry, okay?” What else can Ongsa say…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

University admission tests are difficult

### But graduating from university is freaking difficult.

Ongsa has always known studying dentistry is exhausting and requires high patience. Nevertheless, she never expected it to take this much time in her life. And this is her first year.

* “As for the teacher appreciation ceremony, we need to decorate the pedestal tray ourselves because the university isn't ordering it. Is there anyone who knows how to do it?”

…Silence…

The answer is silence, which is to be expected. The girl, the head of major and the coordinator between departments, continues.

* “Let's look for how to do it on YouTube. Let's help each other”
* “Will it be okay, Aun?” 一Ongsa asks a friend, who has just sat down beside her after giving the others briefs.
* “It has to be. We need to complete our duty. Still, it's so tiring, Ongsa” 一The girl says and leans on her friend's shoulder.

Her best friend's action reminds her of the girl on the other side of the world. What is she doing right now? They haven't talked for two days. Sun has recently moved from her relatives' place to another state. If she were in Thailand, it would be no di?erent from moving to another country. The time di?erence between Thailand and that state is fourteen hours. Sun must be busy settling down, while Ongsa is occupied with the start of her university life. And so, their chatting time is decreasing.

* “Can we boil it and gulp it all down?” 一Ongsa says.
* “We should eat it raw for nutrients”
* “Should we use it as a pillow? It might seep into our brains” 一Ongsa continues.
* “I think it'll seep out”
* “I'm hungry…Let's have some instant noodles” 一She's finally run out of patience. Ongsa asks her friend to take a break from studying and find something to eat.

They're in the midterm exam season, which is completely di?erent from high school. In high school, even if you don't study and fail the exam, you have a chance to fix your grade. It doesn't work like that in university. If you fail, you fail. If you don't pass the exam, you retake a course. If your grade is below average, you're dismissed. It's hard enough to compete with others during the admission tests, but it's harder to compete with yourself to graduate.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun hangs up the call a whole after waiting for Ongsa to answer. This is actually not the first time. Since Ongsa got into the university, they evidently haven't spent time together as much as before. Sun doesn't blame Ongsa, knowing she needs to study. Due to the time zone of the state she's moved to, finding time to chat is a big problem. Ongsa is free when Sun works her part-time job, while she's free when Ongsa attends her classes. It feels like the distance between them is slowly growing. Regardless, Sun never blames Ongsa. If someone is to blame, Sun knows it's her. She chose to search for herself and left Ongsa to wait.

Sun doesn't mind it if Ongsa changes.

But, deep down, she believes Ongsa will wait. Sun isn't scared that love will lose to the distance.

…If it's true love…it won't lose to anything…

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 20 ]

* “Fah, this chapter doesn't need to be revised, right?”
* “No, Sun. This chapter is amazing. I bet you'll get the perfect score”
* “True. It's such a great chapter. I got so invested. Well, you're in love. Everything you write is romantic”
* “I referred to the novels I used for references. It's not about being in love”
* “Come on…Keep it down. Your love is coming”

Everyone stares at the tall man walking toward them. Needless to say, his destination is their table.

* “Hi, Kim” 一The girls greet at the same time.
* “Hi girls. What are you doing?”
* “We're talking about our assignments. What's the matter?”
* “No. I just stopped by” 一The man replies, ﬂashing a sweet smile at each of them.
* “You stop by every day, Kim” 一One of the girls teases.

The man scratches his neck shyly. He's never hidden his motive and is actually too open about this. He can't help feeling shy when getting teased, nonetheless.

* “Kim, Sun just had a presentation. She must be parched” 一Says the girl next to Sun.
* “Fah!!” 一Sun yanks her friend's sleeve in alarm, but she doesn't care.
* “Sun loves lemon tea” 一She continues, ignoring her friend tugging at her sleeve.
* “What do you all want to drink? My treat” 一The senior asks, followed by the chaos of favorite menu announcements.

Everybody knows Kim, the third-year Department Prince, it's hitting on Sun, and people around them outright support it. Of course, who wouldn't take pleasure in seeing two good-looking people dating? Sun is pretty enough to be the Campus Princess. Unfortunately, she was sick during the selection. Kim is handsome and nice, a gentleman through and through. He speaks to girls politely, melting their hearts. They all wait for Sun to yield and go out with him.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

The life of a dental student seemingly has a rule that you must shake anything romance-related out of your head since it's a struggle enough to survive each semester. The future Dr. Nannapat is one of them, the group that nearly needs oxygen hoses to get through each semester. The Department of Dentistry and Ongsa are an unlikely match. Back then, her relatives were astounded to learn Ongsa got accepted. She even passed the TPAT1 tests, which made her become their favorite niece for months.

* “Ongsa”
* “What?”
* “I think Meiji really likes you”
* “Nonsense. I'll kick you if you talk about this again”
* “Heeey, Ongsa, I'm serious. That's Meiji, the Department Princess. Are you really going to ignore her?”
* “Chin, how many times do I have to tell you she doesn't like me?”
* “I think she does” 一Says Aun, who has been quiet for a while, signaling her friends to turn around.
* “She comes to you all the time. How long can you stay stubborn, Ongsa?” 一The boy whispers.

Before Ongsa berates her friends, the said girl reaches her.

* “Ongsa”
* “Y…Yes?” 一Ongsa is shocked, not expecting her junior to close the distance this fast.
* “I have something for you”
* “For me?” 一Ongsa points at herself.
* “Yes”
* “On what occasion?”
* “I just want to give it to you. I'm leaving” 一The girl runs o? before Ongsa asks more questions.
* “She's so bold. I think you'll be a bottom, Ongsa…Ouch!!”
* “I told you to stop talking nonsense. I'll kick you, Chin”
* “I mean well. I want my friend to have a good girlfriend so she stops daydreaming”
* “You won't cut it out?” 一Ongsa raises her hand to hit her male friend, but Aun interrupts them.
* “Stop it. You two fight like children. How silly. What about the peer mentor revelation?

Where are you taking your peer mentees?”

* “We haven't decided. My fifth-year peer mentor hasn't replied to my text. I doubt the sixth-year senior can come” 一Chin answers.
* “I'm not surprised if the sixth-year seniors are absent. Even we, in our second year, almost have to kneel before our advisers to give us time to join the revelation” 一Aun says, and she's right.

They thought the second year would be more relaxing than the first, with no freshman activities. However, even with none of those activities, they study like maniacs. Exam days outnumber holidays. They spent most of their time studying, studying, and studying.

* “What about you?” 一Chin asks Ongsa.
* “We're talking about it. Somewhere nearby, probably. The older guys don't have much free time. What about you, Aun?”
* “Me? The old ones will choose, but they still don't know where to go. Well, tell me when you've made decisions. My group might join you”
* “Sure”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Sun's short film script is completed. She hopes the professor grades it well to be worth her e?ort. It's the script her friends found so remarkable that they thought she was in love. They weren't wrong, though, because Sun wrote it from her feelings, the feelings when she was dating a lousy girl, but it was in the past now. Still, it brings a smile to her face whenever she looks back.

* “Sun, when will you go out with Kim? I feel bad seeing him chasing after you every day”
* “I've told you I'm not into him”
* “But that's Kim, the Department Prince, and a model. He's rich and nice. With such a perfect profile, you'll still ignore him? If it was me, I would go out with him when he smiled and said, ‘Sun, I'm Kim.’ ”
* “If you like him that much, why don't you date him yourself, Fah? Why are you persuading Sun?”
* “He likes her, not me, Noey. Don't disturb us. I'm encouraging my friend to have a good boyfriend”
* “Don't pay attention to her, Sun. Let's go to see the doctor with me”
* “You've been doing that forever, Noey. You've been pursuing him for half a semester, yet you got nothing”
* “Things like this take e?orts. Not only a good-looking guy like Him has the right to be persistent. An ordinary-looking girl like me can be like that, too. Please, Sun. Come with me” 一Noey argues with Fah and begs Sun to be her wingwoman.
* “Yeah, sure ^^”
* “Yeah~ Sun is the best”
* “Count me innnnn”
* “Does Beam know you like him, Noey?” 一Sun asks as the three of them walk to the Department of Dentistry.
* “She ﬂirts with him outright. If he doesn't know, he's stupid. Ouch!! Noey, why did you pinch me? It hurts”
* “Don't be rude to him” 一Short and clear.
* “Why is it so crowded today? Is there an event?” 一Sun asks since people ﬂock in front of the department building. More importantly, they don't look like the university students here.
* “Right. There's a seminar today” 一Noey seems to remember something.
* “What seminar?” 一Fah is curious.
* “The seminar of the dental students. I don't know what it's about”
* “Oh, how do you know it's a seminar?” 一Fah wonders.
* “The dentistry page posted it”
* “You even checked that page?”
* “Of course”
* “Hey, look. That man is freaking handsome” 一Fah points at a man from a di?erent department a short distance away.

Sun's eyes follow her friend's finger. However, she doesn't focus on that man but on someone that she's never expected to see here.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

Ongsa is exhausted, so much so that she feels like dying. Her life as a dental student drained nearly all of her energy. She wants to quit during every exam. Ongsa knew even before applying to this department that it would be rough. But how should she put it? Before choosing the department in high school, she was in a serious relationship for the first time. That love was insanely tiring. Ongsa believed that if she could get through it, nothing would feel more exhausting.

And yes…Ongsa was wrong.

Being in love is tiring, but at least it makes her happy. On the contrary, attending a four-hour lecture and having lunch on the bus before joining the seminar in the afternoon is crazy!!! Is there anything more exhausting than that?!!!

* “It's full of good-looking people. I believe now that students here are attractive. I wonder what they eat” 一Aun says, looking around.
* “I don't know what the girls eat, but I heard the boys eat each other”
* “Watch your mouth. Aun and I won't help you if they beat you up”
* “What?!! It's true. Can't you see? Look there. They're holding each other's arms despite their manly faces”
* “Their preferences are their business, not yours, Chin”
* “Like the way you like girls?”
* “Right!!”
* “Hey, Ongsa, if you don't like Meiji, why don't you look for some girl here? You might find someone to your liking”
* “I told you…”
* “Someone has a crush on you? You've never told me” 一A mysterious voice cuts in before Ongsa replies to her friend.

The familiar voice, the chills on her neck, the suddenly darkened atmosphere. It all feels ominous to Ongsa.

* “So? Who's Meiji?”

Ongsa turns toward the voice. As expected, the girl is behind her. Oh, my goodness.

* “Oh…Babe, what brings you here?”
* “Cut it out. I should ask why you didn't tell me you'd come to my university, babe”
* “I…I…” 一Ongsa tries to make up an excuse, but her brain can't function.
* “Who's Meiji? Why did you never tell me someone had a crush on you? Are you going to cheat on me, Ongsa?”
* “No way. No, no. Ask them if you don't believe me” 一Ongsa passes the buck to both of her friends. They're still confused by the whole situation.
* “Ongsa…You were telling the truth when you told us about that?” 一Aun asks, stunned.
* “Who is this, Ongsa?” 一Chin asks in curiosity.

Who is this pretty girl? Why does she know Ongsa? The way they address each other is not normal. How close are they to call each other ‘babe’?

Sun's friends were surprised that Sun suddenly marched toward a group of dental students from another university. At first, Fah and Noey assumed she had spotted her friends. But the way they're talking sounds strange somehow.

* “Oh…Babe, what brings you here?”
* “Cut it out. I should ask why you didn't tell me you'd come to my university, babe”

- “I…I…”

* “Who's Meiji? Why did you never tell me someone had a crush on you? Are you going to cheat on me, Ongsa?”
* “No way. No, no. Ask them if you don't believe me”
* “If you don't want to tell me, fine. I'm leaving”
* “Wait, Sun!! 一The senior seizes Sun's hand and turns to her friends.
* “Hey, this is Sun, my girlfriend”
* “Huh?!!!!” 一Not only are those seniors shocked by those words, but so are Fah and Noey. ‘Her girlfriend’? What is this? Sun is in a relationship. With a girl. Is this true?

It takes Ongsa a while to explain to the jealous girl that her joining the seminar is a sudden decision. The third-year students were supposed to be here, but, due to the mistake of the department's coordinators, they didn't have enough people to come. Consequently, they asked the sophomores to fill in their places. As for Meiji, Ongsa kept it from Sun as she knew Sun would overthink it. Plus, Ongsa isn't into her. Good thing her explanation lines with Aun and Chin's words, so Ongsa is safe, barely. Before they talk more, Ongsa and her friends are called to attend the seminar. Sun also leaves for her afternoon classes.

* “Hey…Is that girl really your girlfriend?” 一Chin stills finds it hard to believe.
* “Yeah”
* “Why didn't you tell us you have such a pretty girlfriend?”
* “Think carefully if I told you, Chin?”
* “Ongsa told us, Chin, but we thought she was joking” 一Aun reminds him.

Ongsa is quiet but charming, attracting both boys and girls. She's been constantly ﬂirted with since the first year, but Ongsa never cared. Wondering why, her friends asked and she said she had a girlfriend. When they told Ongsa to introduce her to them, she said her girlfriend wasn't in Thailand. When they asked to see a couple photo, Ongsa had none besides a picture of a pretty girl she showed them one time. Besides, Ongsa never acted like a person in a relationship. Who would've thought she was telling the truth?

* “I though you were joking” 一Chin says in shock.

Ongsa looks at her friend's stunned expression and feels amused. Her relationship with Sun might've been the talk of the town in high school, but it was a secret in her university days. Barely anyone knows about their relationship since Ongsa sees no point in revealing it. The experience in high school has taught her that even if things like this are relatively acceptable in society, not everyone understands. The more people know it, the more problematic it gets. That's why she decided to hide it.

Ongsa got into the university one year before Sun. While Sun searched for herself in the US, their love became severely fragile. The distance and time were a big issue. They barely included each other in their lives, and it felt no di?erent than being single. But Ongsa and Sun got through that point because they knew what was important to lovers.

The distance pushed them away from each other, indeed. But as long as they had no else…

…That should be enough, shouldn't it…?

It was lonely without her girlfriend. Even so, to risk losing her love by seeking warmth from others, Ongsa thought it wasn't worth it.

Since Ongsa behaved like she was single, her friends understood that she was and tried to persuade her to date those chasing after her. When Ongsa confessed to them about Sun, they didn't believe her and asked for evidence. As a result, Ongsa let them be and planned to introduce Sun to them when she had a chance. Who would've thought she would have the chance sooner than expected?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Sun, tell us everything” 一The friends demand shortly after separating from Ongsa.

Fah and Noey still look confused by the situation, and Sun doesn't blame them. She's never mentioned Ongsa before. It's no surprise that her friends are in complete shock.

* “Her name is Ongsa. She's my girlfriend”
* “Your girlfriend?!!!”
* “Yeah”
* “Since when?” 一Fah asks.
* “The eleventh grade”
* “The eleventh grade?!!”

It's known that society in university is di?erent from high school. That's why Sun was worried and not comfortable enough to tell others about her personal life. But she's been friends with Fah and Noey for months, and they are good and sincere friends. It shouldn't be a problem to tell them about Ongsa. Plus, Sun doubts she can avoid it this time.

* “Wooow, what a struggle. How did you two do that? You've been apart for years and haven't broken up. That's freaking amazing” 一Fah says, stunned, after listening to Sun's story.
* “Yeah. How loyal. I respect you” 一Noey feels the same.
* “Well, you two suit each other. You're pretty, and she's super cute. You have such an attractive girlfriend. No doubt you're not interested in Kim”

Sun is amused by her friend's words. If they saw Ongsa when they had started dating, they would be even more speechless. The lousy girl in the past is now the charming future doctor. The university environment seems to have changed Ongsa into a di?erent person. Even though she's still untalkative, she socializes more and takes care of herself like the dental student she is. She might look worn out from studying, but she got much prettier. As Vee goes to the same university as Ongsa, she's kept Sun posted since she was in the US. That's why Sun knew her girlfriend got quite popular and constantly ﬂirted with. That's what she meant when she said the lousy Ongsa was all in the past.

* “I want to have a boyfriend like this” 一Fah says.
* “A loyal person?” 一Noey asks.
* “No. A dental student. They're rich” (- - ")

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 21 ]

To a dental student… The first year is hell.

The second year is absolute hell.

The third year is fucking heeeeeeeell!!!

In the third year, there are laboratory classes, lectures, and the committee. Right. Ongsa is the student committee member, as Aun, her best friend, has asked. Given the experience in high school, Ongsa has learned that even if she doesn't join it, she'll still be involved if her best friend is one of the members, so she might as well become a member herself.

As mentioned earlier, it's exhausting to study and work at the same time. Some days, Ongsa has a six-hour lecture and attends a lab class afterward, followed by a committee meeting in the late evening…Yes. You didn't misread it. A committee meeting in the late evening. No one is free during the daytime.

* “Go take a shower”
* “Bathe me”
* “You pervert. If you don't shower, go back to your room”
* “How cruel. I'm your girlfriend. Remember?”
* “I do. I even remember your smell. Now get up and take a shower, Ongsa”
* “All right”

If Ongsa continues rolling on the bed stubbornly, Sun might smack her in the head. Despite herself, Ongsa grabs the towel Sun prepared and walks to the bathroom.

Sun is now a sophomore, so she's allowed to move out of the dormitory. Her family bought her an apartment not too far from the university. Well, Sun's family is well-o?. Besides, the apartment also serves as their investment.

Ongsa, however, still lives in a rental apartment near the university. As she barely has free time and the time spent on commuting is precious, accommodating near the university is an optimal option.

Even though they go to di?erent universities and Ongsa studies really hard, Ongsa, like tonight, stays over at Sun's apartment once at least every week. Two weeks if she's extremely busy.

* “Your pajamas are there” 一Sun tells Ongsa when she steps out of the bathroom.

Ongsa studies dentistry, a challenging department. She's super busy and even part of the student committee. Why is someone that great so frivolous when being with Sun? Sun even has to prepare clothes for her. Is she her girlfriend or kid?

* “What are you doing, babe?” 一Ongsa, all dressed up, walks over and plops down next to Sun.
* “I'm putting on my cream. Can't you see?” 一Sun shows Ongsa the container. She saw it yet still asked.
* “Apply it on me”
* “Do it yourself”
* “If you don't do it, I won't” Huh?!! What's with her?
* “Don't do it, then” Someone will whine in… ‘5’

‘4’

‘3’

‘2’

‘1’

* “You know, I'm so tired from all the classes” Here you go.
* “Not to mention the committee”

- “...”

* “And the lab classes. I'm aching all over. I can barely lift my arms. I actually wanted to knock myself to sleep at my apartment and wake up tomorrow”
* “Why did you come here, then?”
* “I missed my girlfriend. My girlfriend was alone. I came here because I was afraid my girlfriend would be lonely. It took so long to get here. I was so exhausted, but I endured it out of love”
* “That doesn't make any sense. Stop trying to connect it”
* “It's okay if my girlfriend refuses to put the cream on me. I'll just go to bed and wake up with a full complexion, dark circles, and pimples, not bright, like a corpse going to university”

How dramatic.

* “Come and sit here. I'll do it for you”

(>{+++}<)

How annoying. Unbelievable

* “Sun, I'm sleepy” 一Ongsa whines.

It's 11 p.m., yet Sun still hasn't turned o? her laptop. Ongsa has been ready to go to bed for some time. She doesn't usually sleep this early, but she's really drained today.

* “I need to finish the group project today. Go to bed first, babe” 一Sun turns to explain, and Ongsa nods.

Ongsa understands, though she wishes to sleep beside her. Ongsa has her own responsibility, and Sun has hers. It's okay. Sun will cuddle her when she goes to bed.

* “Babe, I haven't put on the lip balm”
* “It's on the vanity”
* “Help me”
* “Do it yourself. Can't you see I'm busy, baby?”
* “Very well” 一Ongsa mumbles. She gets up from the bed to walk to the vanity but then remembers something.
* “Sun”
* “Hmm?” 一Sun turns around toward the voice behind her.

Muah ~ ~

The girl behind her gives her a kiss. Besides that, she rubs her Sun's lip with hers like a kid.

* “Done. I'm going to bed” 一Ongsa says. She smirks and returns to bed. Ugh, what a prick!! Who taught her to apply lip balm from someone else's lips?

Two in the morning

Sun didn't think she would wrap up the group project this late. Now, she's ready to be knocked out anytime. It's best to turn o? the laptop and go to bed right away.

Sun trudges to the bed to find the future dentist sleeping like a log. Will this person graduate to be a doctor for real? Can Sun feel sorry for her future patients in advance? She watches Ongsa in a deep sleep in adoration. They might not spend that much time together these days or be

lovey-dovey like their puppy love days, but Ongsa is still the silly girl who loves her always. Sun thinks she's lucky.

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 22 ]

* “If you want to break up, I won't stop you” 一Ongsa tries her best to keep her voice steady, but it's unbearably hard.
* “Why did you say that? I've told you it's nothing. We were simply working together. Why don't you understand?”

Ongsa knows and understands it, but she's not talking about that. Her relationship with Sun has gotten worse and more fragile lately to the point that Ongsa feels she can't save it.

Ongsa is in the fourth year now. Her life as a dentist has officially begun. It's so rough that even if she's freed from every activity, she barely has enough time each day. With all the lectures, lab classes, clinic, and research, she hasn't gotten proper sleep. During the exam seasons, she wishes she could split into twelve to finish everything in time.

Due to her hectic studying life, her relationship gets worse. Ongsa barely has time for Sun. To be accurate, they barely have time for each other. At the end of the second year, Sun's department sent her and a few other students to audition for commercials, and Sun passed. She received more o?ers after that. And now, Sun has starred in a TV drama. Even though it's not the main channel, it's still one of the big ones. Now that they both work, they barely get to see each other. Aside from that, they can't even so much have a phone call. Ongsa feels hopeless in this relationship, and it's worse because the male lead, Sun's pair, has strongly confirmed that he wishes to be more than her colleague. Sun can't turn him down outright to maintain the hype for the show. It's also impossible to reveal their relationship to the media. Everything about Ongsa has been taken down from Sun's social media.

Ongsa has always been aware that their relationship wouldn't be easy. Regardless, it's been five years. Why does it keep getting harder?

* “Loving me is tiring for you, right?” 一Sun says in resignation.

Why wouldn't she know what Ongsa is thinking? She was always quick to jump to a conclusion. That hasn't changed. Ongsa has never changed. Sun knew how upset Ongsa was that she deleted everything about her on social media, but she had no choice as it would a?ect their careers. Sun has never wished to hide it from anyone. Those who are close to Sun know where her heart belongs. As for the senior male actor, Sun has rejected him privately. Ongsa doesn't know that.

* “Loving you isn't tiring. I just want you to be with a better person”

Right…That man is probably better. At least he can stand beside Sun without making others see her as a weirdo, unlike Ongsa…

* “I don't want a better person. I want the one who loves me…and the one I love”

- “...”

* “You're the only one”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

[ Age 29 ]

* “Keep the gauze in your mouth. Don't chew on this side if the wound hasn't healed…Are there any more patients, Pang?”
* “One more, Doc”
* “Okay. You and Ging can go home. I'll close the clinic myself”
* “Don't you need Ging to stay and help?”
* “It's okay. I can handle it…Next person, please come”

The dental assistant walks out of the examination room shortly after the patient has entered.

* “Pang, let's go”
* “Can she work without your assistance, Ging?” 一The receptionist of the clinic wonders. She understands why the dentist has allowed her to leave first as her job is done for the day, but isn't she too kind by letting the dental assistant leave as well? How will she operate?
* “Of course, she can. There's nothing much to do. Now pack up” 一The older woman tells her junior, who recently started working here, to get ready to go home. Ging knows the dentist can use some privacy.
* “Why did Sun come? Why don't you have to stay?” 一The receptionist asks as she walks to the bus stop with her older colleague.
* “No reason. She came to visit our dentist”
* “Oh…They're friends, huh? Aren't you jealous of her, Ging, for having such a gorgeous friend? She should ask Sun to promote our clinic to attract more patients”
* “Don't we already have our hands full?”
* “Yeah, you're right. Sun visits our clinic very often. Like, almost every week. She must be close to Dr. Ongsa”
* “Yeah…They're really close”

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼

* “Haven't you told your receptionist about us?” 一Sun asks now that they're alone.
* “I don't think it's necessary”
* “That explains why she's shocked every time I come here”
* “If she's more attentive, she'll notice this is not normal. You visit the clinic every week.

How can someone have a cavity that often?”

* “You're badmouthing her. What a mean dentist”
* “Oh…Why am I being scolded?”
* “I don't care. Will you go home now? Is there anything left to do?
* “Yeah. I have one more patient”
* “A patient? Who?” 一Sun asks in confusion.

Ongsa has told her assistant to leave and locked the door. Where can Ongsa's patient possibly be?

* “You, babe”
* “Huh?”
* “You haven't gotten a dental checkup for months. I think I spotted a cavity in your mouth the other day. Lie down”
* “Are you serious?”
* “I sure am. Lie down. If there's a cavity, I'll treat it right away. You're a celebrity. You shouldn't have a cavity”

Sun is puzzled that Ongsa wants to give her a checkup all of a sudden. When did she spot her cavity, though? Sun doesn't even feel it. Even so, she lies down on the dental chair compliantly. Ongsa covers Sun's face with a cloth, following the steps. She then turns on the light on her face and tells Sun to open her mouth.

Sun keeps her mouth open for some time, and nothing happens. She begins to get irritated.

* “Will you treat me or not, Doc?”
* “Maybe not today. Let's do it later” 一Ongsa says, pulling the cloth o?.

Sun's eyes hurt from the bright light connected to the dental chair. What is Ongsa up to?

Sun is about to scold Ongsa when Ongsa turns o? the light, letting Sun see something sticking to the lamp.

A red velvet box.

The past memory ﬂashed in Sun's mind.

Ongsa didn't bring her a sacred object again, did she?

* “Sun…Will you marry me?”

She proposes to her out of the blue?

* “Wait. That's a question. Let me do over” What's with her?
* “Marry me, Sun. This is not a plead…This is me begging for your love ^^” (-///-)
* “Please”
* “You're as corny as ever”
* “Do you love me, though?”
* “Very much”
* “Will you marry me, then?”

- “...Yeah”

- “Yes!!!”

Getting married…? It's faster than she expected. Sun has actually been considering it, but she never went as far as to plan the wedding.

Sun has started to have enough with life in the entertainment industry. From now on, she wishes to live in a di?erent way, one with a family building with someone. Of course, that person is the girl smiling at her right now. The girl who has been by her side for twelve years. The one the world tilted toward her.

Even though it's hard to find true love, trust her, one day, the slanted world axis will tilt someone toward you.

…Do you believe in destiny…?

## ☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼☼